00084478

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016

Drawn by Capt.n Lyon R.N.

Engraved by Edw.d Finden.

THE LAST APPEARANCE OF THE SUN FOR 42 DAYS.

Dec.r 2.nd 1822.

London. Published by John Murray. April 1824.

THE

PRIVATE JOURNAL

OF

CAPTAIN G. F. LYON,

OF H. M. S. HECLA,

DURING

THE RECENT VOYAGE OF DISCOVERY UNDER CAPTAIN PARRY.

WITH A MAP AND PLATES.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE-STREET.

1824.

410.45
L30/P81
84478

00084478

TO

CAPTAIN W. E. PARRY,

UNDER WHOSE COMMAND OF

THE EXPEDITION

FOR THE

DISCOVERY OF A NORTH-WEST PASSAGE,

I HAVE HAD THE HEARTFELT SATISFACTION OF SERVING,

AND

WHOSE FRIENDSHIP I AM PROUD TO POSSESS,

THESE RECOLLECTIONS

OF THE DAYS WE HAVE HAPPILY PASSED TOGETHER,

ARE INSCRIBED

BY HIS SINCERE AND GRATEFUL FRIEND,

GEO. F. LYON.

PREFACE.

PERHAPS there are not many readers who take the trouble of casting an eye over a Preface, knowing that it is usually neither more nor less than a sort of appeal from the Author to the Public. Notwithstanding this, I strongly feel the necessity of placing one at the head of my little journal, with the view, I confess, of bespeaking something in its favour from those who may honour it with a perusal; assuring them that it was written solely for the amusement of my own fire-side, and without the most distant idea that it would ever see the light in any other shape than that of its original manuscript.

Being sent with the other journals to the Admiralty, in obedience to Captain Parry's instructions, my friend Mr. Barrow, in returning it to me, advised me strongly to publish it, on account of the number of little anecdotes it contained relative to the habits and disposition of a people entirely separated from the rest of the world, and with whom we had for so great a length of time kept up an intimate and constant intercourse.

He observed also, as an additional inducement, that Captain Parry, in his authentic and official account of the expedition, had not deemed it fit or necessary to enter into many of those minute and peculiar traits which are requisite for displaying the character of a strange people. Captain Parry's opinion on this subject agreeing with Mr. Barrow's, I could no longer hesitate; and therefore, after a few abbreviations, and the omission of some details of

natural history, and of scientific observations, I sent the original manuscript to the printer. This is the brief history of my private gossiping journal, thus making its appearance before the Public, on whose kindness and indulgence I now beg to throw myself.

G. F. L.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

Departure from England . . . . . page 1

CHAPTER II.

Expedition to examine Hurd's Channel—Anchor within it—Farther examination—Gore Bay discovered—Red snow—Dangers of Hurd's Channel—Enter a large inlet—Captain Parry's absence in boats—He meets with natives—Captain Parry's second absence and return—Approach of winter—Ships stopped by young ice—Cut into and take winter quarters 56

CHAPTER III.

Ships take their winter quarters—Theatricals—The school—Observatory built—Foxes—Shortest day—Christmas—The Aurora—New year—Arctic fox—Wine frozen—Arrival of the Eskimaux, and a pack of wolves—Snow houses—Interior arrangement—Tattooing—Honesty of the natives—Frost bites—Luxuries—Manner of sewing—Boldness of the wolves—Music—Arnalooa 87

CHAPTER IV.

Wolf caught—The snuff-box—Seals caught—Voracious feeding—The marines—Okotook and Iligliak—An eclipse—Ayookitt—Walrus killed—The 13th, wolf killed—Charts obtained—Journey across the island—A dance—Kettle and the spirit—Beef stolen 137

CHAPTER V.

Natives change their stations—Gluttony—Deserted huts—The first thaw—Arrival of birds—Land expedition—Snow blindness—Snow storm—Return to the ships—Death of a seaman—Deer are seen—Singular phenomenon—Canal completed—The gardens—Appearance of the island—Death of two seamen—Ice breaks up, and we leave the island . . page 178

CHAPTER VI.

Leave Winter Island—Dangerous navigation—The coast—Barrow River—Walrus killed—New natives—Land at Igloolik—Tents—Inhabitants—Bad weather—Hospitality of natives—State of the ice—Bone huts—Salmon procured—Land journey with Toolemak—Sledges—Fires—A ball—The koonik—Return on board 214

CHAPTER VII.

Enter strait of Fury and Hecla—Land journeys—State of the season—Bears killed—Liddon Island—Amherst Island—Examine state of the ice—A cave—Extraordinary currents—Seek winter quarters—Igloolik—Ice huts—An anchor lost—Ships frozen in 262

CHAPTER VIII.

Annatko—A man beats his wives—Geographical intelligence—Strangers arrive—White wolf—Sun leaves us for forty-two days—Toolemak's hut—Christmas-day—Distresses of the natives—Effect of the climate 286

CHAPTER IX.

Persons of Eskimaux—Their dress and ornaments—Occupations of the women—Canoes—Sledges—Weapons—Hunting on the ice—Dogs—Land animals—Wolf-traps—Fishing—Geographical knowledge—General disposition—Marriages—Estima-

tion of women—Treatment of children—Conduct to the aged, to the sick, and the dead—Superstitions . . page 306

CHAPTER X.

New Year's-day—Anecdotes of bears—The sun returns—Drift wood—A sick woman and child—They die—Visit to the grave—Man eaten by dogs—Kagha—Her death—A theft—Visit distant huts—Specimens of eating—Scurvy—Death of Mr. Elder—Arrangements for Fury to remain another year—Toolemak drunk—Appearance of vegetation—Strangers arrive—Vanity of a woman—Togorlat's death—Toolemak takes leave . . . 375

CHAPTER XI.

Journey in search of a western sea, and return—Arrival of strangers—Fish procured—A river discovered—Mice—Mr. Hoppner's two excursions—Walrus sinks a boat—The ice breaks up—Reasons for the ships returning home—The ships make an offing 416

CHAPTER XII.

Expedition returning—A landmark erected—Account of Igloolik—Drift of the ship—Danger of the ships while driving—Lyon Inlet—Death of Mr. George Fife—His case—The ships drive out of Lyon Inlet—Open water seen, and an offing made—Passage down Hudson's Strait and across the Atlantic—Arrival and hospitable reception at Lerwick . . . 444

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

	To face Page
Man and Woman of the Savage Islands	17
Oomiak, or Woman's Boat	41
Snow Village	111
Dancing Party	170
Eskimaux Men of Igloolik	311
Eskimaux Women of Igloolik	315
The last Appearance of the Sun, as Frontispiece	

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLATES.

	To face Page
Man and Woman of the Savage Islands	17
Oomiak, or Woman's Boat	41
Snow Village	111
Dancing Party	170
Eskimaux Men of Igloolik	311
Eskimaux Women of Igloolik	315
The last Appearance of the Sun, as Frontispiece	

General Chart
shewing the track
of
H.M. SHIPS
FURY AND HECLA,
in the Voyage for the
Discovery of a
NORTH WEST PASSAGE.

PRIVATE JOURNAL.

CHAPTER I.

DEPARTURE FROM ENGLAND.

At daylight of the 8th of May, 1821, his Majesty's ships Fury and Hecla, accompanied by the Nautilus transport, carrying stores, weighed, and stood out from the Little Nore.

On the 10th, having made Kinnaird's Light, near Peterhead, we sent the pilots on shore, and by them were enabled to send letters to our friends.

Making the Orkneys on the 18th, it was Captain Parry's intention to take the ships through the Pentland Firth, and we procured pilots for that purpose from some fishing-boats, which were catching cod in great plenty for the London market, to which they are forwarded by a company established for that trade at the Orkneys. We had scarcely, however, entered the Firth, when the wind came so fresh from

the northward as to oblige us to bear up for Widewall Bay, in the island of South Ronaldsha. This place, although small and shallow, afforded good shelter for our little squadron. We remained four days, and, during that period, received the most hospitable treatment from the lairds of the country. The island appeared to me even more unprepossessing than I had expected, owing, perhaps, to having left England at so fine a season; at all events, it was calculated to prepare me for the barren scenes we were so soon to visit.

On the 22d, we made another fruitless attempt to pass through the firth, but the rapid tide and strong west wind were too much for us, and we ran into Long Hope, in the island of Walls.

A heavy gale from N.N.E. confined us for three days; and on the 30th of May, we left Long Hope, passed amongst the islands near Stromness, and made an offing. Until the 6th, we had an uninterrupted fair wind, when it fell calm.

On the evening of the 7th we again recovered our favouring breeze, and as we approached nearer to Cape Farewell, saw abundance of the Cape hens, which, unlike most other sea-birds, appeared to live more on the water than on the wing, seldom rising unless disturbed. In changing their place they have a most graceful manner of propelling themselves forward; for, as they generally settle with expanded wings, so by the slightest exertion can they again shoot forward and settle, and this elegant skimming

motion is often repeated from wave to wave, until they remove from the object of alarm.

We were now nearly abreast of Cape Farewell (the southern extreme of Greenland), and flattered ourselves we should pass it without a gale, although the Greenland pilots said it was impossible. As they predicted, so it happened; the evening sky assumed a wild, and to me, unusual appearance, and a heavy gale set in from the southward, blowing with great fury until afternoon of the 12th, when a gentle and favourable breeze sprung up. Two swans flew past us to the westward, and of course were looked upon as indications of our approach to the land.

On the evening of the 14th we saw our first ice-berg; and all those to whom such objects were new, afforded much amusement to the old hands, by their anxiety to see it. I was amongst the number, and gladly made a sketch of it, considering it would always be interesting to look back to my first introduction to these wondrous floating masses. It was not a large berg, and near it were several flocks of rotzes (alca alle) which did not appear alarmed by the ships sailing amongst them.

In the forenoon of the 16th an ice-berg was seen a-head. To one who, like myself, was a stranger to these climes, I need scarcely apologize for mentioning the novel beauty of the evening of this day. At a quarter past ten the sun set: the sky over-head was of the purest azure, here and there sprinkled with light silvery clouds of the most fantastic forms. At about

mid-heaven, in the western sky, a range of purple clouds, edged with vivid gold, formed a delightful contrast with the softened crimson of the setting sun. In opposition to this glowing scene, the eastern heavens were filled with heavy clouds of a brilliant whiteness, and cold appearance, backed by a clear blue sky. The calm sea exhibited, in a softened degree, the beauties above it, and its surface was occasionally ruffled by the rapid motions of large shoals of porpoises, attended by multitudes of birds. The ships lay motionless together, and their bells alone broke the universal stillness. This delightful evening far excelled, in my opinion, any Italian sun-set; but the presence of two large ice-bergs reminded us but too well that we were in a far different climate.

On the 17th a heavy gale came on from the southward; during which a sea stove and carried away one of our quarter boats. With but little abatement in the wind we came amongst a quantity of loose ice on the morning of the 18th, and at 9 A.M. in lat. 60°. 53 N. long. 61°. 39 W., we made the pack, or main body of ice, having many large bergs in and near it. As the transport was liable to injury from the ice during this fresh weather, we stood off from it again.

The pack edge was in a straight line, and presented the appearance of a low rugged wall. The morning was gloomy, and the wind which set on to the ice kept it in continual motion: snow fell occasionally, and a slight coating of ice formed on the rigging. Over the pack I observed, for the first time,

the luminous appearance called the blink, which, although very white, was not of course to be compared with the body by which it was caused. Flocks of divers and gulls swam with unconcern amongst the rolling masses by which they were surrounded, and occasionally rising to avoid a coming wave, resumed their search for food. As first impressions are always lasting and forcible, I may be forgiven for mentioning my sensations on this day, which I can compare only with those I experienced on riding from Tripoli to take a view of the desert, amongst whose barren and inhospitable sands I was then about to undertake the tedious journey, which ended so unhappily.

On the weather moderating, we stood along the pack edge to look out for some convenient place in which to put the ships while we unloaded the Nautilus. As we now considered ourselves to have entered on the scene of action, many requisite preparations were made for our new service. In all whaling ships, and such as are obliged to run much amongst ice, a large and broad plank is erected across the ship, before the mizen-mast, at such a height as to afford a clear view over the bows; in order that whoever is conning, the ship may have timely notice of any heavy or dangerous pieces of ice lying in her way, and be enabled to steer her clear of them. This walk is called a spike plank, and was on this day got up in both ships. We also rove light tacks, sheets, and braces, and bent a smaller foresail with a boom at the foot, as being more easily worked than the other.

In the afternoon we were surrounded by a very dense fog, which froze as it fell, and quite encrusted the rigging; it soon cleared away, and we saw a strange sail to the S.E. In the evening we observed the appearance of distant land, which we supposed was a part of Resolution Island, then 64 miles W.S.W. of us.

During the first watch a large fragment was observed to fall from a berg near us, and to throw up the water to a great height, sending forth, at the same time, a noise like the report of a great gun.

On the evening of the 20th we made fast to a berg at some distance from the pack, in order to clear the transport. Occasional gales, the necessity of making an offing, and many other of the attendant difficulties usually experienced amongst ice, prevented our entirely clearing the Nautilus until the 30th of June.

On this day Mr. Scrymgeour, of the Nautilus, dined with us, and received more messages and commissions to our friends at home than he could possibly recollect. Our letters were all written in readiness, and a fair wind, which soon sprung up, hastened his departure.

At one o'clock on the morning of the 1st July I took Mr. Scrymgeour on board his ship, and returning on board, turned the hands up to give him three hearty and very sincere cheers as he disappeared in the fog. I do not recollect that any of our faces appeared very lively during the remainder of this day. In the evening, having found a lead (or lane of

water), we made some progress: a large whale came near us. Early on the morning of the 2d, we ran through some heavy ice, and made fast to a small berg, where we were soon beset. At noon, on the clearing up of a fog, which had for some time surrounded us, we discovered land about 10 miles from S. S. W. to W. N. W., which we immediately knew to be the Black Bluff, on Resolution Island: making sail, we were soon introduced to the company of some unusually large ice-bergs. The altitude of one was 258 feet above the surface of the sea: its total height therefore (allowing one-seventh only to be visible) must have been about 1806 feet*! We had scarcely passed this floating mountain, when the eddy tide drifted us with great rapidity amongst a large cluster of eleven bergs of a great size, and having a beautiful diversity of forms. The largest of these was 210 feet above the water.

The floe ice was running wildly at the rate of at least three miles an hour, sweeping us past the bergs, against any one of which we might have received incalculable injury. We therefore attempted to make fast to one, in order to ride out the tide (for all were aground), but our endeavours were unavailing; and the Fury had much difficulty in sending a boat for some men who were on a small berg making holes for her ice

* This, however, is supposing the base under water not to spread beyond the mass above water.

anchors. We were no sooner swept past the cluster than we were instantly, and not very quietly, beset. In the evening the master and myself counted 54 bergs from the mast-head. We were now in the entrance of Hudson's Strait.

During the 3d we made some progress amongst very heavy floes; when, on the tide turning in the evening, the loose ice flew together with such rapidity and noise, that we had barely time to secure the ships in a natural dock, before the two streams met; and even then we received some very heavy shocks.

During the first watch, we watered the ship from the pools on the floe to which we were fast, and this being the first time of doing so, afforded great amusement to the novices, who even when it was their watch below, preferred pelting each other with snow-balls to going to bed. During the night the ships, although still beset, parted to a great distance from each other, evidently under the influence of some extraordinary eddy. On the 5th the weather cleared, and the ice slackened a little. Button's Islands were seen in the distance, and we made some westing; but on the tide turning in the evening, were again swept back.

At 2 A. M. on the 6th the inshore tide took the ship and swept us fast towards the rocks, past which the ice was driving at full five miles an hour. On nearing the shore, a low rugged point was observed, on which the ice was grating with extreme violence,

and we fully expected to be carried upon it. Providentially the same eddy which had caused our troubles again relieved us by taking a sudden turn, at about two cables' length from the danger, and carrying us off from it. Had we touched on a sunken rock we must have upset, as the whole body of ice would have gone over us.

To give some idea of the pressure we at this time experienced, I may mention, that five hawsers (of five and six inches) were repeatedly carried away; and at length our best bower anchor was wrenched from the bows, and broke off at the head of the shank with as much ease as if, instead of weighing twenty-one cwt., it had been of crockery ware. The crown fell on the ice, from whence we launched it as soon as possible into the sea, lest, as it was painted with the ship's name, it should, on being driven to sea, give rise to some unpleasant conjectures. Our troubles, even now, were not at an end, for we soon perceived a large berg, which had once before threatened us, coming to the ship very rapidly, while any attempt to avoid it would have been of no avail. When at about half a mile distant a large fragment was detached, and fell with a loud and, at that time, no very agreeable noise. By 4 A. M. it had passed close astern of us. Its height, we supposed, was about 150 feet. In the course of the forenoon the ice carried us gradually off the shore, and further from it than the Fury, who was now as far west of us as she had been east on the preceding morning.

On the forenoon of the 8th we were carried to the same point as on the 6th, and had, if possible, a narrower escape. A large floe, to which we were fast, had acquired a rotary motion, and by this means the ship and it were exposed by turns to the danger. Mr. Fife came down from the crow's nest, and very quietly told me we should be on shore immediately, as he saw the rocks close to us. Our former favouring current, however, again swept us out of danger. In the afternoon we joined the Fury, and, making fast to the same floe, were both close beset for seven days. During this long period we saw two ships under Resolution Island on the 13th, also beset, and on the 14th, a third joined them.

In the forenoon of the 15th we made a little progress, but were again beset, and made fast to a small berg, under the lee of which was a small space of open water, as is generally the case with these bodies; for in consequence of their great draught, the floes and comparatively light ice soon drive past them, so that a ship is sometimes left in clear water whilst hanging on to one. This was a remark of Captain Parry's in his last voyage, and we had in the present frequently seen the same effects from large floes. During the first watch a heavy body of ice came up against the wind, and bore us with great force against the berg: our bowsprit first took it, but we received no further injury than the loss of the dolphin striker and a few small ropes. We then got clear, and a very dull rainy night followed.

On the evening of the 16th we contrived to join the strange ships, and made fast to a floe near them; they proved to be the Prince of Wales and Eddystone (the Hudson's Bay traders), with the Lord Wellington, which had about 160 natives of Holland on board, who were going to settle at Lord Selkirk's colony on the Red River. While nearing these vessels we observed the settlers waltzing on deck for above two hours; the men in old fashioned grey jackets, and the women wearing long-eared mob caps, like those used by the Swiss peasants.

As we were surrounded by ice, and the thermometer was at the freezing point, it may be supposed that this ball *al vero fresco* afforded us much amusement. We learned from the Hudson's Bay ships that they had left England twenty days later than ourselves. As for the Lord Wellington, she had been nineteen days hampered amongst the ice before she joined the others; and as this navigation was new to her captain and crew, they almost despaired of ever getting to their journey's end, so varied and constant had been their impediments. The Dutchmen had, however, behaved very philosophically during this period, and seemed determined on being merry, in spite of the weather. Several marriages had taken place, (the surgeon, who was accompanying them to their colony, acting as parson,) and many more were in agitation; each happy couple always deferring the ceremony until a fine day allowed of an evening's ball, which was only terminated by a fresh breeze or a fall of snow.

Experience having shown us how impossible it was to calculate on remaining in company all night, we sent our letters on board in the evening, and our precaution was most fortunate, as by daylight on the 17th, we were swept to above two miles from the ships, and totally beset. A small seal (phoca hispida) was shot by the Fury, and a whale was heard blowing close to us, although we did not see it. For several days during our detention in the entrance of Hudson's strait, I had amused myself in searching amongst the holes of water which occurred between the floes, for different species of moluscæ, which the seamen call "whales' food;" and on this day in particular, was fortunate in finding several beautiful varieties, of which I made drawings, while they continued alive. Among this number were the elegant clio borealis, various beroes, medusæ, argonautæ, and crustacæ of the shrimp kind. It may not here be irrelevant to mention a certain curious slimy matter which floats in streams of many fathoms in length along the surface, resembling dirty soap suds in colour, but being of a more oily consistency. Crantz mentions the same appearance in Greenland, and supposes it to be the spawn of muscles. Several northern voyagers also notice this substance, but each one assigns a different nature to it. It is greedily devoured by the mallemucks.

We made but little progress for four days, and on the 21st found ourselves abreast of the Lower Savage Islands. I have avoided as much as possible entering

into technical subjects in this my private journal; which, as it is only intended for the inspection of my own family, I am aware that they will find quite dull enough without the assistance of the daily occurrences of the ship. It will, however, give some idea of the difficulties we had experienced, when I observe that we were 19 days in passing Resolution Island, a distance of about 60 miles; and that even the small progress we made was by the assistance of the tides. Baffin, Hudson, Fox, and others, agree in saying, that out of three tides they generally made one to the westward. Thus proving that the floods are more powerful, and of longer duration, than the ebbs. This must have been our case also, as even when many days fast to a floe, and close beset, we have found ourselves making a little westing.

In the evening the ice opened more than was usual, and we had a good run until near midnight, when we made fast. During the evening we saw a very large bear lying on a piece of ice, a-head of us. Two boats were instantly sent in chase of him, and had approached very close before he moved, when, appearing to scent them, he quietly took to the water. It was with great difficulty he was killed, and he boldly turned to face his pursuers as long as he had sufficient strength, for he swam rapidly, and could make long springs in the water. As these animals, although very fat and bulky, sink the instant they die, he was lashed to a boat, and brought alongside. On hoist-

ing him in we were astonished to find that his weight exceeded 1600lbs!

His dimensions were as follows:

	Feet.	Inches.
LENGTH.		
Snout to the insertion of the tail	8	7½
The head only	1	6
From the eye to the ear	0	10
Nose to the centre of the eye	0	8½
The ear alone	0	4½
The tail from root to tip	0	5
Fore claws	0	2½
Hinder claws	0	1½
Tusks	0	2½
GIRTH.		
Round the body	7	11
Neck	3	4½
Fore leg	2	3
Hind leg	3	3
Round the snout	1	9½
Round the forehead	2	1
HEIGHT.		
Shoulder	4	9
Rump	4	8½
BREADTH.		
The paws	0	10
Between the ears	1	3
Between the tusks	0	3

The animal may be considered as an unusually large one, and the weight enormous. I have met with but two instances of larger bears having been killed, and they were by Barentz's crew at Cherrie Island.

Our prize was very fat, his colour a yellowish white, and the hair covered with a kind of sticky oil, which gave it a shining appearance, and made the hands feel very clammy after touching it. On opening the body a most noisome effluvia filled the whole ship. The smell was very pungent, and quite different from any other I had ever experienced. The heart continued to beat on being taken out, although the animal had been three hours dead. Our seamen ate it without experiencing any of those bad effects which old northern navigators attribute to bear's flesh, which made three of Barentz' people "so sick that we expected they would have died, and their skins peeled off from head to foot." Having procured a large tub of blubber from the bear, the carcass was thrown overboard, and the two first walruses we had seen, soon after made their appearance near us, probably attracted by the smell.

We continued beset all this day and night at about six miles from the Savage Islands. In the afternoon a loud shouting was heard, and we knew that the Eskimaux were coming off to us, although we could not see them amongst the loose ice near the shore. A number of people were at length observed paddling along a lane of water which led to the Fury, and

others were seen carrying their canoes over pieces of ice, and then launching them again. The nearer our visitors approached, the more vehement were their cries of joy and salutation. The loud "Hă, haā," resounded from all quarters; for our people again repeated it, to encourage the natives.

We soon had a large assemblage of canoes alongside our floe, and a most noisy but merry barter instantly took place: all of us being as anxious to purchase Eskimaux curiosities, as they were to procure iron and European toys. In less than an hour we had thirty canoes round us, and five of the women's large boats, or "Oomiaks:" all exactly agreeing with the description which Crantz gives of the boats of the Greenlanders. As we are now entering on the natural territories of these people, I need not give a full description of their vessels until a farther experience enables me to do so with confidence. An old man steered each woman's boat by an oar, and appeared to have a kind of authority over the ladies. Some boys were also in the boats; but no men, except the steersman. In the largest of the Oomiaks I counted twenty-one persons. It is quite out of my power to describe the shouts, yells, and laughter of the savages, or the general confusion which existed for two or three hours. The females were at first very shy, and unwilling to come on the ice, but bartered every thing from their boats. This timidity, however, soon wore off, and they, in the end, became as noisy and boisterous as the men.

Engraved by Edw.d Finden.

The cast of countenance of these Eskimaux perfectly resembles that of the Greenlanders, as far as I could judge from Crantz. A first interview does not authorize my attempting to describe their features; but I may safely say, that I could not, even in a dozen visits, have discovered the regular colour of their skin; from its being so covered with blood, grease, and dirt, as to baffle all attempts to trace its natural hue. Its artificial dye was of a dull copper or brown colour. Amongst some of the young girls we occasionally could discover a deep purple tinge of health on the cheeks; and the skins of both sexes were very soft and greasy to the touch. The hair of the women was confined in a knot on the top of the head, or on the forehead in some; but others, like men, wore it in glorious confusion all over their necks and faces. Whichever way it was arranged not a curl was to be seen, and the jetty black of these locks gave an air of inexpressible wildness to each countenance. The men had very scanty or no beards, and, as far as we could learn, the bodies of both sexes were destitute of hair. A species of ophthalmia appeared very generally to exist; many persons had lost their eye-lashes, and some were nearly blind. A very curious kind of wooden eye-shade was in general use, and was so contrived as to admit but little of the dazzling glare of the ice.

On the knuckles of some of the men I observed white leprous blotches, of the same dead-looking colour, when contrasted with their dark skin, as I

have discovered in similar cases amongst the Arabs. One maimed person only was seen, and this was a boy about eight years of age, who had lost an arm below the elbow, and his lip appeared also to have been injured. The poor little fellow seemed pale and melancholy, showing no wish to mingle in the sports of his countrymen; on which account I gave him a fine brass button to put him in spirits.

It is scarcely possible to conceive any thing more ugly or disgusting than the countenances of the old women; who had inflamed eyes, wrinkled skin, black teeth, and, in fact, such a forbidding set of features as scarcely could be called human: to which might be added their dress, which was such as gave them the appearance of aged Ourang Outangs. Frobisher's crew may be pardoned for having, in such superstitious times as A.D. 1576, taken one of these ladies for a witch; of whom it is said, "The old wretch whom our sailors supposed to be a witch, had her buskins pulled off, to see if she was cloven-footed; and being very ugly and deformed, we let her go." The young children were pretty, lively, and well-behaved.

The dresses of the Eskimaux were chiefly composed of seals' skins, but many articles of clothing consisted of those of bears, deer, wolves, foxes, hares, and birds, all sewed in a neat and even elegant manner, with the sinews of animals. The habits of the men differing in some degree from those of the women, I shall describe each separately.

One or two jackets of seals' skin, having no opening in the front, reach as low down as the upper part of the thigh. The outer one has a hood for covering the head, but at this season of the year it was suffered to hang between the shoulders. The trowsers have no waistbands, but are drawn by strings tight round the body. They descend to below the knee, whence the boots complete the clothing of the legs. They are of seals' hide; and half-boots of variegated skins are sometimes worn over all. The soles of these are composed of strong skin deprived of hair, and perfectly impervious to water. Mittens of deer or seals' skin, warmly lined, and fitting close to the hand, were generally worn. Of all the articles of male attire there are other complete sets which resemble them in form, but are made of the intestines of seals, or the skins of animals deprived of hair, and which, by being water-proof, protect the fur clothing from the rain, or spray of the sea. A few of these dresses, which we purchased, were transparent, resembling broad ribands of white oil-skin: and formed of the seals' entrails. Some gloves resembling strong parchment proved a great comfort to our leadsmen while sounding in frosty weather.

The jackets of the women, although of the same materials as those of the men, differ from them very essentially in form. I however do not think the ladies have been judicious in the fashion of their clothes, which give them a most monkey-like appearance.

A small peak or flap hangs down in front to the depth of about six inches, but its extreme narrowness renders it a very useless appendage; while behind there is another flap or tail, which reaches nearly to the ground, is about six or eight inches broad, and rounded at the lower extremity. Much attention is paid to ornamenting these flaps, by sewing very neat borders of different coloured skins round their edges. The hoods of the women's coats are also much larger than those of the men, being for the purpose of carrying their young children stark naked against the back.

The arrangement of the colours of skins, and the formation of their clothing, are very strictly attended to. Thus the dark and mottled part of the seal is placed in the centre of the back or breast, while the lighter shades are on the sides. In the sleeves, the fore and back piece are often of two colours, and the cuffs also of a different hue. As each of the numerous varieties of seal affords a peculiar skin, it may be imagined that these people avail themselves of this in order to arrange the most opposite and glossy colours in the same habit. The women wear no trowsers, or, at all events, very few do so. They have, however, rather a complicated substitute for these indispensables; for round the loins a tight leather girth or girdle is laced, one part of it passing between the thighs. Long stockings, or, more properly speaking, legs of trowsers, are then drawn on, and attached to the hind part of the girdle. Yet,

with these contrivances, a portion of the stomach and upper leg is shown naked. The boots were the same as those worn by the men.

It was impossible to distinguish sexes by the dresses of the children; some of their jackets having one tail, others two, and many none at all.

In this short account of the clothing of our visitors, it must be remembered that it is the summer dress I describe: what their winter costume may be is merely conjectural.

A very singular custom prevailed amongst them in concluding the most trifling bargain; for no sooner had they received an article in exchange for their goods, than it was instantly applied to the tongue, and licked several times previous to being put away in security *. Whatever might be the article given, even if a sharp razor, the bargain was not concluded until it had gone through the above ceremony; and I frequently shuddered at seeing the children draw a razor over their tongue as unconcernedly as if it had been an ivory paper-knife. We had a convincing proof of the importance attached to the above custom, in one poor woman whom

* Captain Cook mentions a curious custom at the Isle of Amsterdam which much resembles this.

"All articles given in exchange were lifted to the head. Sometimes they would look at our goods, and if not approved return them back; but whenever they applied them to the head the bargain was infallibly struck."—*Second Voyage.*

I detected going over the side with an ice-axe upon her shoulder, which, fancying she had stolen it, I ordered to be taken from her. This she loudly and firmly resisted, crying bitterly, and looking anxiously round for the person from whom she had received it, making signs that it had been given in exchange for a very handsome seal-skin jacket which she had been observed to wear, and at the same time licking every part of the axe, to show it had been a bargain. By this we were convinced that some one had been despicable enough to give this poor creature an article which he knew would be taken from her again. When a button or other trifle was given as a present, without demanding an exchange, it did not receive the customary licking. Nothing can equal the eagerness for barter evinced by these savages, or the frenzy they exhibited to possess a nail or any other trifle. To describe the various modulations of their screams of joy or anxiety would be absolutely impossible. We, however, in the general confusion, were of opinion that the word used for barter was "Chī bŏ;" for it was repeated in every key to which the human voice can be raised. "Pĭlle tăy" was also clamorously and frequently repeated; and we had no doubt that it implied "Give me," all ages and sexes being most indefatigable beggars. They were, however, traders as long as they had any stock. From the men we purchased oil, weapons, and ivory; the women supplied us with skins, ornaments,

little pouches, &c.; and from the children were procured small toys and models, their parents directing them in their bargains and beggings also. There was one little child, who, having no merchandize to dispose of, ran about holding up the red legs of a dovekie, in hopes that their colour might attract a customer; but meeting with no success, the poor little trader was returning disconsolate to his mother, when a button which I gave him put the poor child quite into raptures, and underwent more kissing than button ever received before.

Both sexes eagerly sold their clothes, and some went away nearly naked, notwithstanding the severity of the weather. I must however say, in justice to the softer sex, that they were more correct in the choice of what parts of their clothing they would dispose of, than the men; for I do not remember to have seen a single lady part with her breeches, while the gentlemen were by no means so scrupulous, and evinced no shame at appearing nearly naked.

A nail was considered a fair equivalent for a spear with ivory head, and with line and bladder attached to it. Small pieces of iron hoop were equally valuable; and a knife might purchase any article. Saws, however, were the most eagerly inquired for; and, had any been produced at first, nothing else would have been taken. In all exchanges the natives showed as much joy as if they had acquired the greatest riches, although in many instances they were losers by the bargain.

I had every reason to suppose that a woman would actually have sold her child to a marine who was offering a knife for it; and, on mentioning the circumstance on board, Mr. Sherer assured me that a man and woman had been very pressing for him to buy a baby also. Our ignorance, at the time, of the language and customs of these people, might have led us into error in this respect, although appearances were as I have stated.

The strangers were so well pleased in our society, that they showed no wish to leave us, and, when the market had quite ceased, they began dancing and playing with our people on the ice alongside: this exercise again set many of their noses bleeding (which at their first arrival we had observed to be the case), and discovered to us a most nasty custom, which accounted for their gory faces; and which was, that as fast as the blood ran down, they scraped it with the fingers into their mouths, appearing to consider it as a refreshment or dainty, if we might judge by the zest with which they smacked their lips at each supply. Some of the most quiet came on board the ship, and behaved very well; while others walked quietly alongside, gazing occasionally at the men, but more frequently at some quarters of Old English beef, which were hanging over the stern, and had a most attractive appearance. Some slices were cut off and thrown down to them, and these they instantly devoured with great satisfaction; but they refused to eat the biscuit which was offered at the same time. One

woman in particular attracted general notice by her unwearied application for presents, and by feigning to be hurt, and crying to excite compassion; in which she no sooner succeeded, than a loud and triumphant laugh proclaimed the cheat. Of all horrible yells, this laugh was the most fiend-like I ever heard; and her countenance corresponded with her voice. She had lost all her front teeth, with the exception of the eye-teeth; her mouth was plentifully ornamented by blue tattoo-lines; and a vast profusion of black, straight, and matted hair, hung all round her head and face. At her back was an imp not more prepossessing in features than herself, and screaming itself black in the face. Although the countenances of the other young children were generally rather pretty than otherwise, yet, from their dress and manner of walking, they might, without any great stretch of the imagination, have been taken for the cubs of wild animals; particularly some who were laid for safety in the bottom of the women's boats, amongst blubber, the entrails of seals, &c. of which they were continually sucking whatever was nearest to them.

In order to amuse our new acquaintances as much as possible the fiddler was sent on the ice, where he instantly found a most delighted set of dancers, of whom some of the women kept pretty good time. Their only figure consisted in stamping and jumping with all their might. Our musician, who was a lively fellow, soon caught the infection, and began

cutting capers also. In a short time every one on the floe, officers, men, and savages, were dancing together, and exhibited one of the most extraordinary sights I ever witnessed. One of our seamen, of a fresh ruddy complexion, excited the admiration of all the young females, who patted his face and danced round him wherever he went. I was half inclined to suppose they fancied him a woman, although he was nearly six feet high, and stout in proportion. I am sorry to give but a bad account of the morals of our visitors, some of whom were very importunate in offering their wives in exchange for a knife, and the women as anxiously pressing the bargain.

The exertion of dancing so exhilarated the Eskimaux, that they had the appearance of being boisterously drunk, and played many extraordinary pranks. Amongst others, it was a favourite joke to run slily behind the seamen, and, shouting loudly in one ear, to give them at the same time a very smart slap on the other.

While looking on, I was sharply saluted in this manner, and, of course, was quite startled, to the great amusement of the by-standers: the joke consisting in making the person struck look astonished, which, as may be supposed, was always the result.

Our cook, who was a most active and unwearied jumper, became so great a favourite, that every one boxed his ears so soundly, as to oblige the poor man

to retire from such boisterous marks of approbation. Amongst other sports, some of the Eskimaux rather roughly, but with great good humour, challenged our people to wrestle. One man, in particular, who had thrown several of his countrymen, attacked an officer of a very strong make, but the poor savage was instantly thrown, and with no very easy fall; yet although every one was laughing at him, he bore it with exemplary good humour. The same officer afforded us much diversion, by teaching a large party of women to bow, curtsy, shake hands, turn their toes out, and perform sundry other polite accomplishments; the whole party, master and pupils, preserving the strictest gravity.

As sailors seldom fail to select some whimsical object on whom to pass their jokes, they soon found one in the person of an ugly old man, possessing a great stock of impudence, and a most comic countenance. He had sold all his clothes, with the exception of his breeches, and in this state they made him parade the decks, honoured by the appellation of king. Some rum was offered to this exalted personage, but he spat it out again with signs of great disgust. In order to show him that it might be drank, one of the seamen was told to finish the glass, but he refused to touch it "after such a brute." The boatswain, however, with much humour and a knowing look, stepped forward, saying, "Here, hand me the glass, I 'll drink with the gentleman," and nodding a

health, which was returned by our king, he drank off the grog.

Sugar was offered to many of the grown people, who disliked it very much, and, to our surprise, the young children were equally averse to it.

Towards midnight all our men, except the watch on deck, turned in to their beds, and the fatigued and hungry Eskimaux returned to their boats to take their supper, which consisted of lumps of raw flesh and blubber of seals, birds, entrails, &c.; licking their fingers with great zest, and with knives or fingers scraping the blood and grease which ran down their chins into their mouths.

I walked quietly round to look at the different groupes, and in one of the women's boats I observed a young girl, whom we had generally allowed to be the belle of the party, busily employed in tearing a slice from the belly of a seal, and biting it into small pieces for distribution to those around her. I also remarked that the two sexes took their meal apart, the men on the ice, the women sitting in their boats. At midnight they all left us, so exhausted by their day's exertions, that they were quite unable either to scream or laugh. The men paddled slowly away, and the women rowed off with half their party asleep. A few went only to a piece of floating ice astern, where they lay down for the night, while the others made their way to the shore, which was about eight miles distant.

During the whole time these people remained, they appeared to place the most implicit confidence in the honesty of our men, and when the canoes were hauled up on the ice they left them unprotected, and wandered about, without any fear that the iron or other articles which they contained should be stolen from them. Some of our people took the canoes and paddled about, to the great amusement of their owners, who feared no damage being done to them.

During the time our people lay off in the boats, they afforded much diversion, by calling the Newfoundland dog to them, and making him fetch and carry. This animal had at first caused some alarm, by running playfully after the children, and pulling their tails, but the dread soon wore off. My black cat was considered a far more formidable animal, and I could persuade no one to touch it.

A few instances of dishonesty occurred where iron lay neglected in view; but it is scarcely to be wondered that such a temptation should prove irresistible; had small golden bars been thrown in the streets of London, how would they have fared?

In drawing out this long account of one visit, my prolixity may be excused, when I state, that it is merely intended to amuse my own fire-side circle; yet, voluminous as it is, I have witheld any account of the stature, and general appearance of the people; or any description of their boats and instruments, being certain of seeing more of them. In the mean time, however, it may not be uninteresting to quote the

brief but accurate description of them as given by that able old navigator John Davies, in the year 1586.

"The people are of good stature, well proportioned, with small slender hands and feet, broad visages, small eyes, wide mouths, the most part unbearded, great lips and close teethed; they are much given to bleed, and therefore stop their noses with deer's hair, or that of an elan. They are very simple in their conversation, but marvellously given to thieving, especially of iron; they did eat all their meat raw."

On the morning of the 23d we remained nearly beset; yet although there was scarcely an opening amongst the ice, the indefatigable Eskimaux again paid us a visit. One solitary canoe first reached us, and the owner finding no competitors, and that he was likely to have the market to himself, with great shrewdness exhibited only one article at a time, and kept at such a distance from the ship, as to preclude all possibility of our overlooking his cargo. He however trifled so long as to lose all his customers, and was quite in despair on seeing several more canoes coming off. Every thing he possessed was now drawn from his boat and pressingly offered, and amongst other things he produced a fine unicorn's horn, which, of course, readily found a purchaser.

Two large Oōmĭăk's (women, or family boats) at length came alongside, filled with women and young children, and steered, as we had before observed to be the case, each by an old man. These people were no

sooner alongside than they commenced singing and dancing with great vehemence; and to my surprise an old blind woman joined in the merriment with as great apparent delight as her companions. In this boat was a man who had lost one of his arms. Several single canoes hung alongside by ropes which were thrown to them, and in this state, with a fresh breeze, we ran until we came amongst some heavy ice, when our visitors were warned to take precautions against being jammed. Such, however, was their ardour for barter, that we could neither induce them to move, or to pay attention to our signs, and as to hearing us amidst their own din, it was impossible. At length, as we expected, a woman's boat was badly stove by a piece of ice cutting one of the bottom skins. Silence immediately ensued, and it was pleasing to observe the attention which was paid to the sufferers by all the men, who left off trading, and assisted to haul the damaged boat on a piece of ice for the purpose of repairing her, and even those who could not be of any service remained behind with the rest.

After a time, a fine lively boy, in a most elegant white canoe, came paddling up to us, and keeping way with the ship, endeavoured to insinuate himself into our good graces, by talking and laughing incessantly. He succeeded to his wish, and was enriched by presents of buttons, nails, beads, and pieces of old iron, all of which he acknowledged by a peculiarly joyous cry, at the same time cramming them into his

mouth. When this store-house was filled, he made as long a speech as his riches would permit, and turning for the shore, parted from us with the swiftness of an arrow.

On the 24th, to our infinite astonishment, we did not see a single piece of ice, and in consequence beat up to the N. W. without interruption, until the evening of the 25th, when we were off the Upper Savage Island. Parties here landed from each ship, and the requisite observations being taken, we all set out on excursions to explore the island. It is high and rocky, principally of a reddish granite, but producing also gneiss and sandstone. Its length is about three miles, its breadth two. Near where we landed were quantities of bones, which we conjectured to be those of the walrus. Much frozen snow lay in the clefts of the rocks, whence issued small streams of water. On the top of the isle were many pools beautifully transparent, near one of which a grouse (tetrao lagopus), in summer plumage, was killed. In the marshy ground, near the water, the vegetation was extremely luxuriant. Amidst the various mosses and grasses, the delicate white flower of the andromeda, and brilliant yellow poppy, were eminently conspicuous. In drier places, a beautiful species of butter-cup was very abundant, as was also the dwarf willow, of which I had heard so much, but had never seen before. This arctic tree grows close to the ground, and spreads its lilliputian branches over an extent of from one to three feet. Its stalk rarely exceeds

three inches in circumference, and all the wood is twisted and deformed. On many of the higher parts of the rock were piled small heaps of stones, near one of which I found part of a human skull. Two hares and several little snow buntins were seen. Fragments of a whale's skeleton, driftwood, and ivory, marked by instruments, showed that Eskimaux had at some time been settled here; and fire-places were also seen by many of our party. Footsteps of some cloven-footed animal, probably the rein-deer, were frequently met with. Moskitoes were very numerous, as were also common flies. Amongst the lichens, I observed a very diminutive insect resembling a mite in figure, but possessing great activity of motion. It was of the most brilliant scarlet, and tinged the fingers of the same hue when taken between them; being, on account of its extreme delicacy, instantly crushed.

On the 27th, 28th, and until the evening of the 29th, when we were beset, we made some little progress as the various state of the weather and ice permitted. The aurora borealis was once seen during this time in the west. It was faint, and did not exhibit any interesting peculiarities of appearance.

A small drag net, let down to the bottom in 64 fathoms, procured for us some interesting specimens of mollusca, and several beautifully delicate varieties of white coral. Amongst the polypi was one of a very singular description, and of a pale pink colour. On being taken into the hand it threw out several

small balls of various sizes from that of a hemp seed to the bigness of a white currant, which fruit they almost exactly resembled in colour, transparency, and consistence. Their form was perfectly globular; and, even with the aid of a microscope, I could discover no opening in them. Some, on being boiled, became soft and flabby, although they did not burst; and others, which I put in spirits, retained to a certain extent their first appearance. With the above animals many fragments of stone were brought from the bottom, and these consisted of granite, gneiss, red feldspar, and limestone. Great quantities of seals were seen during the day in active chase of each other in the water, which the seamen call a seal's wedding.

The 30th, and great part of the 31st, we were so enveloped in fog as to be under the necessity of keeping company by signal guns, and during the whole of this time had a most favourable wind, of which in this unknown coast we dared not take advantage. When it cleared, however, we again made some progress along shore, and in the evening saw Cape Dorset and Salisbury Island. While off the first of these places we observed several canoes using every exertion to come up with us, and we waited to receive them. Eight kayaks (men's canoes) and one oomiak soon joined, but were very unwilling to come near us. A boat was therefore lowered from each ship to go to them, and purchase curiosities, as well as a supply of oil for the use of the ships. All the men wore jackets entirely composed of the skins of

birds, having the feathers next the body. This dress appeared to have undergone no more curing than in scraping the fat from the inside of the skins, and afterwards drying them. The women were clothed as our former visitors, but their dresses appeared neither so good, clean, or neatly sewed. Both sexes, however, had cleaner faces, or much fairer complexions; and such is taste, and so singularly it varies, that there was one of the young girls whom we considered as very pretty. I was happy in being able to see the sail of the oomiak, which was lug-shaped, and formed of the intestines of walrus, sewed together with great neatness, in breadths of about four inches. The mast, which was placed well forward, was made of wood, and had a very neatly formed ivory sheave for the halyards to run on. In this boat we found but little to purchase, with the exception of oil. Another commodity however was offered, in the shape of a young child, which, as it really appeared, the mother would have sold me. I had a knife, and a piece of iron in my hand, and with the latter wished to purchase a seal's skin, but the woman having taken a fancy to the knife, endeavoured to obtain it by alternate offers of seals' skins and bags of oil. At length, of her own accord, she lifted up a little child, of about four years of age, and apparently a girl, offering it with one hand, and holding out the other to receive the knife. Can it be possible that in three instances I should have been mistaken, and that the women would not sell their infants? All I can learn of these people certainly gives them great

praise for affection to their children. This however may at some future time be cleared up.

An old man had charge of the ladies as usual, and was not very ceremonious with them, giving to those who stood in his way pretty smart shoves and blows with his elbows. Amongst the traders was one man who afforded much amusement by lying at a short distance, and holding up a raw and bloody piece of blubber, for which he demanded a nail in exchange; showing at the same time his high sense of the value of this equivalent by uttering loud cries, and licking the inviting morsel with as many smacks of the lips, and expressions of satisfaction, as a young child would discover while attacking a rich sweetmeat.

There was another man, who possessed a far more enticing piece of goods, a fine unicorn's horn; but when he had received a piece of iron in exchange for it, he, with a shout of triumph, shoved off, without giving up the horn. He appeared perfectly insensible to all our stratagems to allure him alongside, and in vain were glittering knives and other treasures displayed for this purpose. During this time the other poor wretches were eagerly selling all their possessions, and stripping themselves of every article of dress which could find a purchaser.

We at length made sail, when our friend of the horn ran up alongside, and sold it for a knife to the man he had first cheated; but in this last instance he again attempted to escape with his prize. The horn was six feet in length, and weighed 17lbs.

In this day's party I saw but one beggar. On the whole these people neither appeared so noisy, impudent, or fearless, as our first visitants, and they were certainly much poorer, at least if we might judge by the state of their clothing.

We beat up along shore between Cape Dorset and Salisbury, and Nottingham Islands, during the morning of the 1st of August, which was mild and fine; and in the course of the day received another visit from the Eskimaux, who came off in four men's boats and one oomiack. They had little to sell, but we derived much amusement from the more than usually grotesque crew of the latter, which, in this instance, was commanded in chief by an old and fat woman, although two stout boys were with her. This female coxswain carried a small child at her back, in whose features we fancied it possible to trace some resemblance to European infants, although its colour, natural or artificial, was many shades darker. There were several other young children in this boat, very pretty little savages, with fine dark eyes, and white teeth; but although their countenances were lively and intelligent, there was a kind of wildness in their looks, not a little heightened by the profusion of "elf locks" which hung over their necks and faces. One poor infant, notwithstanding the tumult caused by the elder people, lay quietly asleep in the bottom of the boat, wrapped in a skin, and having both legs jammed into a boot. Its mouth was filled with a

large piece of blubber, which kept the jaws distended, and probably caused the child to fancy itself still at the breast, for it moved its lips as infants do when they dream. I had forgotten this quiet little personage for some time, but on looking again, found it still in a sound sleep, in defiance of the numberless thumps and kicks it received from the women as they danced and scrambled about the boat. It lay so torpidly that one of our people thought it was dead, which induced him to go into the boat and set the little sleeper upright. The child no sooner opened its eyes, than creeping into a corner of the boat for security, it occasionally peeped out with the same stupid gravity as a young owl when exposed to a strong glare of light. On observing the cork which had filled the babe's mouth, I found it was not that of a seal, and soon discovered a large piece of fresh whale's blubber, with the skin on, lying in the stern of the boat.

One of the officers purchased a hatchet of English manufacture, bearing the initials H°. V and Co. It was mounted like an adze, on a short handle, to which it was very firmly attached by strong thongs of hide. The haft was scooped out in such a way as to allow the hand to fit it, and each finger had its particular place.

Some of the girls gave every thing they received in exchange to the old woman commanding the boat, who instantly put them into her mouth (which is the principal pocket of these people), whatever their nature might be. Her riches at length almost

choked her; needles, pins, nails, buttons, beads, and other et ceteras, being most happily jumbled together; yet, to my surprise, she did not become less noisy or voluble in her speech, although I saw that she could not open her mouth without dropping some part of her treasures, which a little girl was employed in picking up again. In the afternoon the number of our visitors increased; and one man in particular gained our friendship by his merriment, and the strict honesty of his dealings. His boat lay alongside that of the women, and as we had good way through the water, it required all his attention to keep her steady: unfortunately, he was for a moment off his guard, and his frail canoe upset, leaving him beneath it. We were extremely anxious about this poor fellow; as he had not his paddle in readiness, we knew that he could not right his boat again, as is the custom, and were fully aware of the difficulty he must have in extricating himself from a vessel so contrived, that the sitter is encased nearly to the arms: a boat was in consequence instantly lowered and sent to his assistance; but we soon had the satisfaction of seeing him rise, and haul himself gradually on to the bottom of the canoe, lying on his belly, and balancing with his hands and legs lest this slight support should once more fail him. He appeared totally unconcerned, and never once looked to see if assistance was coming, although he was a long way astern. On being taken into our boat, he neither expressed pleasure or surprise at his deliverance, but grasping his paddle,

which had been picked up near the canoe, very quietly sat in the bow and assisted in rowing on board; his own boat in the meantime towing astern full of water.

His countrymen and women, when they saw him upset, took not the slightest notice of his disaster, but continuing their dancing and barter, did not turn their heads a second time to see if he was alive, or if any person was gone to his relief. This brutal insensibility, although differing from their behaviour when the women's boat was stove some days before, yet exactly agrees with what Crantz relates of the insensibility of the Greenlanders on similar occasions.

When our unfortunate cast-away came alongside, he succeeded in borrowing a jacket from some of his party, and, as he had lost his iron, I gave him a whole hoop, and some wood to repair his broken paddle, which made him the richest of all our visitors. The mistress of the oomiak lent him a small whalebone scoop to bale his boat out, and I observed that he seemed to have some authority over her, for he afterwards assisted her in the traffic, and appropriated to himself whatever was given in exchange: from these circumstances we concluded they were man and wife, yet his tender partner did not cast one glance behind when she was in such danger of being widowed.

All the Eskimaux we had seen, were fat and in good case; and the men of this day were remarkable for having more beard than the Savage Island people. As we were now going out of the known parts of

Drawn by Capt.ⁿ Lyon R.N.

Engraved by Edw.ᵈ Finden.

COMLAK-OR WOMANS BOAT.

of the Savage Islands.

Published Feb.ʸ 1824 by John Murray London.

Hudson's Bay, and as we might not again meet with a woman's boat, I shall here describe it as well as I am able.

The oŏmĭăk (umiak, Greenland), or luggage boat, is chiefly used, according to Crantz, for the purpose of removing the effects of families in their excursions during the summer season. The frame-work is of wood and whalebone, the bottom flat, and both head and stern nearly square. The skins which cover the frame are of the seal, and deprived of hair; they are at all times somewhat transparent, but more particularly so when wetted. Seats, to the amount of five or six, are placed in the boat as with Europeans. Two very clumsy oars, with flat blades, are pulled by the women, and one is used by the person who steers. The sides of the boat are flat, and about three feet high; they vary much in size. Of those which came off the first time, there was one which measured twenty-five feet by eight, and contained women, boys, and small children, to the amount of twenty-one persons.

On the morning of the 2d we had run out of sight of the land. The refraction of the horizon was observed to be more than usually great. During the forenoon we came to much ice, whose motion was extremely impetuous: each piece, whatever might be its magnitude, and some were very large and heavy, appeared to have an independent impetus, and the noise with which they rushed together, resembled the sound of a torrent of water. We were at this time near the spot which, in the charts, is assigned to the Mill Islands, but did not see them: this name was

given them by Baffin in 1615, "by reason of grinding the ice," a circumstance which has been noticed by other navigators. We found the tides to be impetuous and irregular; and when the ice slackened a little, so as to allow of our making some progress, we observed that, although the ship was going three knots through the water, several large pieces of ice, which drew more than the ships, were heading us as if we had been at anchor. From all that I could observe during the time we were on this immediate spot, I am inclined to believe that on this site is the conflux of two opposing tides, which occasion the extraordinary eddies amongst the ice. From this day until the 9th we lay beset, nothing occurring of interest, except that on the 4th we first saw Southampton Island to the westward, and very distant.

On the morning of the 9th we made a little progress to the westward, passing the largest and heaviest floe we had yet seen, it being about four miles by two in extent. A narwhal, or sea-unicorn, made its appearance several times near the ship, but not close enough for us to distinguish its horn. In the afternoon, by working to the N.W. we got to the northward of Southampton Island, and into the entrance of what appeared a deep broad strait, bounded to the northward by what we supposed to be islands.

We made pretty good progress until noon of the 10th, when we were rapidly beset, and continued so almost constantly until midnight of the 11th, by which time we had arrived close under the northern islands. Here we were again beset,

until the afternoon of the 12th, driving rapidly to the southward; the moving ice striking us very heavily at times. A black whale and several unicorns were frequently seen. On the large floe, to which we were fast, were vast quantities of stones, mud, sand, and weed; the first of these were various kinds of granite, gneiss, horneblende, quartz, black and white mica, lime-stone, madrepore, and clay slate. Some of the pieces of granite contained abundance of small but very brilliant garnets. It is a cause of surprise how such quantities of stones and shells as we had lately seen could be thrown on pieces of ice of from one to several miles in circumference; and above all, that these extraneous substances should be as plentiful in the centre as near the edge of the floes. Of these objects I made a small and very pretty collection, and, in subsequent visits to the shore, there were several of the kinds which I was unable to find. I learnt from Captain Parry that he had landed on the night of the 11th on a small low island, for the purpose of ascertaining the set and time of the tide: he there found the remains of an Eskimaux hut; and brought off some mosses, grasses, and specimens of granite.

In the afternoon the ice drove past us with a fresh breeze, and left the ships and their protecting floe in open water. No ice was in sight to the westward, and for the first time since entering the straits from the Atlantic a long troubled sea arose. I mention this circumstance, in order to favour a remark on the extraordinary and unforeseen changes to which this

navigation is subject, for by 6 P. M. we were suddenly beset by a vast body of ice from the northward, and in three hours not a single hole of water could be seen from the mast-head in any direction. After this period the ice again opened, and we had abundant sailing room, of which we took advantage.

On the 13th the weather was calm and fine, and as the unicorns were numerous round us, boats were sent, but without success, to strike one. There were sometimes as many as twenty of these beautiful fish in a shoal, lifting at times their immense horn above the water, and at others showing their glossy backs, which were spotted in the manner of coach-dogs in England. The length of these fish is about fifteen feet, exclusive of the horn, which averages five or six more.

As was expected, we were close beset in the afternoon. The ships were now in a vast basin, having four apparent outlets, of which an opening to the N. W. particularly attracted our attention, and was now about ten miles distant. In the evening a large bear was seen lying on the ice, a-head of the Fury, and as the ships drove slowly towards him, he rose to approach them. A large party of the Fury's people went to attack him; but were scarcely within shot, when he turned and made for the shore with a speed I could not have believed so unwieldy a beast capable of exerting. His pace was a kind of shuffle, but I certainly think as quick as a sharp gallop of a horse. Three other bears were seen during the first watch, but at a great distance, and not coming towards us.

We continued beset, though not quiet (for at each

change of tide we worked anxiously to get into some open water near us), until the forenoon of the 16th, when we got clear of the pack after four hours hard labour. The Fury was by this time in the centre of the strait; and in the afternoon we picked up her small boat, which Captain Parry had obligingly sent to inform me of some dangers he had discovered in the channel, which he had sounded at various times during the preceding night. In his note he also informed me that he had slept on Southampton Island, where he saw remains of Eskimaux huts, and even fancied he heard the cries of those people on the hills. In pools on the beach, himself and boat's crew caught sufficient sillocks, or young coal-fish, to serve for two meals for his ship's company, and a dish of them which he sent me was very fine. During the night the white whales lay literally in hundreds close to the rocks, probably feeding on the sillocks.

In consequence of the great force of the NW. tide setting out of the opening, we were five hours in getting through the Narrows, a distance of about three miles. The night set in as we accomplished this; and coming into soundings at midnight, we found the Fury, and anchored near her. During the afternoon, large flocks of snow buntins flew past us, and numerous unicorns were seen, until we came to the Narrows, when they were as abundantly supplanted by the white whales.

When morning broke on the 17th, we found that the ships were anchored off a low beach at the head of an immense and beautiful bay. A thick haze

hung over the low land, but boats from each ship landed to explore this interesting place. The requisite observations being made, parties were sent inland to examine its productions, and to search for game. The shingle beach was so shoal, that the boats grounded at some distance from it, and the whole of the western land, as far as we could see, was one uninterrupted plain, abounding in lakes and marshes occasioned by the recent melting of the snows. The vegetation was rich in the usual Arctic plants, grasses, mosses, poppies, and the ground willow. Several rein-deer were seen a short distance inland, and a fox was killed by one of the Fury's dogs. The rib of a whale was found about three miles inland, and in a contrary direction, but equidistant from the sea; the crown bone of one of these creatures was also observed.

Near the beach were seen the remains of several Eskimaux huts; and one of the officers, who walked to the westward, found several perfect ones of a conical form, resembling lime-kilns, but having only an entrance at the top. They were all of stone. On looking into one he saw a human skull, which was split longitudinally, but no other bones were near it.

Moskitoes were very numerous, and we were frequently reminded of their presence by extremely sharp stings. I also saw a few flies, of which some that I caught appeared to my uninformed eye like the common house-fly in England. The poor things were so benumbed by the cold as to be unable to fly, and their only motion was by short hops, like insects

which have burnt their wings in a candle. The ground was in many places much burrowed by some small animal, and one mouse (mus Hudsonius), was caught, which resembled those found at Melville Island.

During my walk I saw no rocks, the ground being almost entirely swampy. A block of gneiss or granite occasionally occurred, but merely lying on the surface. The beach afforded us a few common shells, and some in a fossil state. The boats were left above a quarter of a mile on the flat beach by the ebb tide, and in launching them we found several beautiful varieties of madrepore. Our birds which had been shot were many of them new to us, and were as follows:

Large black-throated diver,	Colymbus Arcticus.
Red-throated diver,	Colymbus septentrionalis.
Pintailed duck (females),	Anas glacialis.
Black-throated golden plover,	Charadrius Africanus.
Swiss lapwing,	Tringa Helvoetica.
Gray phalarope,	Tringa lobata.
Glaucus gull,	Larus glaucus.
Boatswain gull,	Larus parasiticus.

And some small sandpipers. Amongst the birds seen, but not procured, were the eider duck, tern or Greenland swallow, plovers, and the snowy owl.

We weighed before noon, and having ran about three miles to the northward, found the water shoal so rapidly that we again came to an anchor. As there was the appearance of a small outlet in this direction, Captain Parry went with two boats to examine it. In the evening he returned, having

found the passage impassable even for boats. The width was from one to two miles, but the whole channel at low water was choked up by shoals, between which the ebb tide came from the northward at the rate of five or six knots! On one of these places was a singular building, constructed of the two jaw-bones of a whale set upright, and covered over at the top with whalebone. Each boat took a share of this last to make brooms, and a boarding-pike was left in payment. In the grey of the evening several deer came to feed close to the low beach, and frequent flights of ducks and tern passed us.

Since our first arrival, numerous whales were constantly seen, and at one time two parties of seven each lay for some minutes within fifty yards of us. Our Greenland masters expressed much astonishment at finding these fish in such shallow water, and were more so at not seeing any of their skeletons, as the flatness of the beach warranted the supposition that the tide must occasionally leave one of these monsters aground.

On the 18th, we ran to the south end of the bay during a fog, trusting entirely to our leads. Anchoring, two boats were sent to trace the continuity of the low land at the bottom of the bight, which was about ten miles distant. In the mean time I landed on the high eastern land with Captain Parry, in order to have a full view of the surrounding country. On landing, we were led by a gradual ascent of about half a mile to the foot of the mountains. This slope was composed of thin sounding

plates of magnesian limestone; and the few stunted willows, rising three or four inches from the ground, reminded me forcibly of the southern ascent to the "Soudah mountains" in Fezzan. The resemblance was not a little strengthened by the total absence of all living creatures. The mountains, which were of granite, were traversed by very broad veins of red feldspar. We procured some fine specimens of white quartz, mica, and large but imperfect garnets in decomposing gneiss. I was so fortunate as to pick up a fine fossil imbedded in limestone, and resembling in some respects the root of a stag's horn. Above the granite, on the mountain's top, was an extensive plain, entirely of the same fragments of limestone as we had seen on the beach.

The summit of the mountains afforded us an excellent view across the western or low side of the bay, but in no direction could we discover a distant sea. The form of the basin was so clearly defined as to leave no doubt that we must go out by the same channel as we had entered. On descending we saw a solitary gray phalarope, ranging undisturbed in a broad water-course, near which some snow was lying in the ravines, which doubtless supplied several small streamlets we had found trickling down the rocks. Desolate as this shore was, yet we found traces of Eskimaux, as we had invariably done wherever a landing was made. On a small eminence was a pile of stones, and near it were others, in a circle. Our visit to the high land, and the ob-

servations made by the ships and boats, now convinced us that we had discovered one of the most magnificent and commodious harbours perhaps in the world, in which the whole British navy might find anchorage. The soundings were good, the bottom of strong clay, and the entrance so formed as to be capable of being most completely fortified. From some officers who had also landed on the east side of the bay, I learnt that they had found the crown bones of two whales: one very high on the beach, above any tide marks, and the other some hundred yards up the side of a sloping hill. The boats having returned at midnight from sounding the south bay, we weighed at daylight of the 19th; but having run a few miles towards the strait, the wind failed us, and we anchored near a small shoal which we had found in the centre of the bay. I landed on this with Captain Parry. From its shape, and the peculiar soundings round it, I conceive it must have been formed by the tides sweeping round the bay. We erected a pile of stones on the spot, but they were covered by the tide before the ships had cleared the strait, which, on weighing, we accomplished by the evening. The sea was clear of ice, and the night fine; when, at 10 P. M. one of the most sudden and violent squalls I almost ever saw came sweeping from the northward, and barely allowed us to reduce the ship to maintopsail and foresail. A sea soon rising gave us much trouble, as a heavy stream of ice lay in our way, and we did not pass it without some severe shocks.

The morning of the 20th showed us most clearly that we were in the Frozen Strait of Middleton. An anxious day was closed by passing an opening to the southward, which was Sir Thomas Roe's Welcome, and running for some high land to the NW. which appeared to form a bay. We then hove to for the night.

For some time past our compasses had been nearly useless, and each advance which we made to the northward, rendered them still worse. Thick weather had precluded our making any celestial observations during the last forty-eight hours; so that we were very anxious for the morning, to allow us to judge if we had arrived at the first stage of our journey. Morning came, but cloudy: we, however, distinguished land all round us, although imperfectly marked. Snow and thick weather soon came on, during which we continued beating up to the northward and westward. At eight P. M. the sky cleared up, and we found ourselves in an immense and clearly defined bay, the extreme points of which, as far as we could then judge, were from NE. by E. to SW. by S. We lay to for the night, and by the moonlight saw that the bottom of the bay was clear of ice. The weather moderated, the barometer rose, and the wind came fair in readiness for the morrow. The moon this night exhibited a very singular appearance; for a ray, or stream of light, shot up or down alternately from the upper and lower edge, and resembled in either case the tail of a comet. This phenomenon

invariably acquired additional brilliancy from the intervention of a passing cloud, which caused no change in the form of the ray.

On the morning of the 22d of August we ran into Repulse Bay; and, leaving the ships under sail, Captain Parry and myself, with several officers of each ship, went on shore on the northern side. Mr. Palmer, in the mean time, was despatched with a boat to examine the bottom of the bay.

Near the point on which we landed, were found the remains of an immense Eskimaux settlement. Above sixty circles of stones (which are used to confine down the lower edges of the skin-tents) were counted, several small fire-places covered with soot, about a dozen perfect store-houses for flesh, and every thing which would make the place appear to have been inhabited of late years. Numerous high piles of stones were fantastically reared amongst the dwelling-places, and many were so formed as at a short distance to bear an exact resemblance to the human figure. Some parties went inland to shoot; but, as I wished to obtain observations, I was by that means prevented enjoying my first American walk to any extent. I had, however, time to stroll to a neighbouring hill, where I had the satisfaction of finding, with the assistance of one of our men, the crown-bone, and, ultimately, the whole skeleton of a whale. It lay across the upper end of a small green ravine, and was at least 100 feet above the level of the sea! With the exception of the head, every

part was covered with fresh moss and dark earth, through which a small stream of water was oozing.

It is well known that the Eskimaux carry large portions of whales' bones to their huts, for the purpose of collecting the oil which exudes from them; and they afterwards make use of the dry bone in constructing sledges, &c. Yet, allowing this to be the case, I can in no manner conceive it possible for them to remove an entire skelelton even one foot, much less up the steep side of a hill. The remains of which I speak were so situated that no dwellings could be placed any where near them, and the fact of their lying in a water-course does away with the idea of their having been brought to the spot for the sake of the oil.

Having entered on this subject, it may not be irrelevant to mention again the facts of having found three crown-bones at a distance from the sea in the Duke of York's Bay; and to these I may add that which Captain Liddon found during the last voyage, a mile and upwards inland, on Melville Island, and having others of the whale's bones near it. This, as did two of the above mentioned, was lying on a flat secondary formation; but the skeleton I had found was on a granite rock, covered, as I have observed, with moss and swampy earth.

Continuing my ramble, I found some other Eskimaux circles and piles, in which were bones only recently picked, torn skins of birds, broken utensils, and old shoes, mittens, &c. In a ruined grave I

found a human skull, which appeared perfect, but it broke on my lifting it up. A long cove (of which there were many on the shore) ran up near the huts, and its waters were absolutely hidden by the quantities of young eider ducks, which, under the direction of their mothers, were making their first essays in swimming. Near them I started a white owl, and pursued this magnificent bird for some time, but in vain. Our sportsmen, who returned at noon, brought with them a white hare, and an ermine in its summer coat. They had seen several rein-deer in the distance. One of the Fury's men had found a grave formed of rough stones, so as to shelter the body in a kind of vault. Near the skeleton were laid implements of the chase, such as ivory spear-heads, stone arrow-heads, knives of wood, ivory, and slate, and one having a very decayed blade of iron. Broken arrows, and a variety of little models of canoes and paddles, apparently the toys of children, completed this assortment of articles which had once been of use; and there were also several long and slender pieces of asbestos, which, but for the weight, might have been taken for chips of decayed fir. I afterwards learned that three other graves had been found, and believe they contained some of the same articles as the first.

At noon we obtained a meridian altitude, which gave the latitude 66° 30′ 51″ N.; and by good sights the longitude was found to be 86° 28′ 4″ W. Before returning on board I caught two little tail-

less mice; and having put them in a box, they devoured with avidity, bread, cheese, meat, and grass: never did I see two such voracious animals. Their appetite, however, was their ruin; as, in a few hours, I found one had half devoured the other, and was itself at the last gasp. Mr. Palmer came on board at 5 P. M. and reported having found another bay at the bottom of the large one. This place had been hidden from our view by islands, and was five or six miles in extent. At its entrance, huts were found, which appeared to have been very recently inhabited; for near them were lying pieces of the skins of musk-oxen, deer, bears, seals, &c. Numerous black whales were seen by Mr. Palmer when examining the coast of this little bight; and having ascertained beyond a doubt that no passage existed through to the westward, he returned on board. Thus our examinations of this much-doubted place were terminated; and the veracity of poor Middleton, as far as regards this bay at least, was now at length established; and in looking down the strait we had passed, he was fully justified in calling it a "frozen strait." We were now indisputably on our scene of future action, the coast of America; and it only remained for us to follow minutely the line of shore in continuation from Repulse Bay.

CHAPTER II.

Expedition to examine Hurd's Channel—Anchor within it—Farther examination—Gore Bay discovered—Red snow—Dangers of Hurd's Channel—Enter a large inlet—Captain Parry's absence in boats—He meets with Natives—Captain Parry's second absence and return—Approach of winter—Ships stopped by young ice—Cut into, and take, winter-quarters.

DURING the early part of the morning of the 23rd, which was hazy, we coasted Repulse Bay, and, leaving it, passed two other indentations of the shore, while following the continuity of the land to the eastward. Heavy streams of ice lay in our way, and a strong set of tide was in opposition to us. At 5 P.M. an opening was discovered, and Captain Parry was induced, from its appearance, to anchor the ships off its mouth, whence was a great rush of tide, bringing very heavy ice with it. I gladly accepted Captain Parry's proposal to explore this place, as we could not afford time to wait for fine weather, in order to obtain a clear view from the ships; and accompanied by Mr. Bushnan and four men, provisioned for four days, we set out, taking with us a boat in case of having to pass any other inlet than the one we saw. We had a small tent, which, in the form of the roof of a house, and supported on four boarding pikes, held

us comfortably. Our dry clothes, and a blanket made into a bag, were in knapsacks. Leaving the ships at 7 P.M. we pulled to the high land, forming the western boundary of the inlet, and landed on a rocky point, on which very heavy ice lay aground. Hauling our boat up, and marking her situation with a small flag, we strapped on our luggage, and set out for a hill about two miles to the northward; and on whose summit we had no sooner arrived, than we perceived we were on an island of about seven miles in length, running east and west. From hence our view, owing to the constant rain which fell, was so limited, that we were more confused than benefited by it. We therefore returned to the boat to pass the night, which set in before we reached her. On our descent the ships were observed driving to seaward, pressed by the heavy ice and impetuous current, which was setting out upon them *. We pitched our tent on the rocks where we landed, and lay down until the morning. In the course of the night the ice set past the point on which we were, at the rate of at least four knots; and the pressure was at times so great as to cause large pieces to burst with loud reports on the low rocks and grounded hummocks, over which it became piled in many places to a great height.

The whole of this ice consisted of compact, heavy, and dirty pieces, evidently not of the last year's formation, but apparently from some large sea, which is

* The Fury lost an anchor by the heavy strain which came down on her.

not often broken up. Constant rain fell throughout the night: and at 2 A.M. on the 24th, perceiving it was slack tide, we launched the boat. The inlet, however, was literally choked up with ice, but which was fortunately so heavy as to allow us a precarious passage between the grounded masses and the rocks. Two hours labour brought us to the northern shore of Bushnan's Isle, whence, finding open water, we crossed the strait to the northward for a high bluff, which we had seen from the ships. About mid channel we passed a rocky isle or isles, two or three miles in circumference. On rounding a small bluff at this place, on which were great numbers of the silvery gulls and their young, we saw four deer feeding in a little valley, but they ran quickly from us, and we shortly after saw an old bear and her cub galloping along the rocks, near the water's edge, and apparently watching us. They shortly after went into the sea amongst some ice, and we lost sight of them. This circumstance induced me to name the place Bear Island. The strait which we crossed may be estimated at about four miles in breadth, and having passed it we landed on a low rocky point, on which we hauled the boat.

Leaving the point, which I named after my old friend and messmate Captain Cheyne, we made on for what I had called Brook's Bluff, which, owing to the heavy rain, was but indistinctly seen. Our road lay over steep and precipitous rocks of granite and gneiss, and we were occasionally relieved by passing through small valleys and swampy ravines. Two

hours brought us to the Bluff, whence we anticipated an extensive view, but had scarcely climbed its steep side, and reached the summit, when a very heavy snow-storm suddenly fell, and, covering the mountain, limited our prospect to a few yards. As our ascent had been difficult, I was fully aware of the impropriety of waiting until the snow had fallen in sufficient quantity to cover our path. Taking therefore a hasty and most comfortless breakfast, we descended with great caution. Our hopes being for the time defeated, and our curiosity as to what lay before us more strongly excited, I determined, when the weather should clear up a little, to proceed to the eastward, but in the mean time, having found that the eastern part of the Bluff was covered with silvery gulls and their young, we amused ourselves in procuring enough for our day's meal. The spots on which these birds assembled were nearly perpendicular, and quite clear of the attacks of any wild animals. There was no appearance of nests, but the young ones sat in clusters of three on the naked rock. While gull shooting, four deer ran past us. When the weather cleared a little, we passed along the borders of an extensive lake, lying at the foot of the Bluff, and in which countless multitudes of young gulls were learning to fish and swim under the guidance of the parent birds, which, with incessant cries, were hovering near them. Three hours walk over a country rendered doubly gloomy by incessant rain brought us to a small strait about a mile in breadth. As this place

excited some interest, I determined on following it to the northward. The people were left to pitch the tent, and, if possible, make a fire; and I then set out with Mr. Bushnan and one seaman. Having walked about six miles from the tent, we arrived on an open sea, over which the thick weather did not permit our obtaining a view of above half a mile. We were therefore constrained to return without having satisfied ourselves. A covey of ten ptarmigan flew past; and we also saw six very timid deer. A marmotte was added to our stock of specimens. We had endeavoured to take him alive, but as he ran under a large stone, and defended himself with great vigour, we killed him. This creature, on being first besieged, threw out of his mouth a great quantity of small roots and buds, on which he had been feeding, and repeatedly uttered a shrill cry, resembling a chirp and a whistle, if it be possible to combine two such sounds.

In the evening the rain ceased for the first time since leaving the ships, and permitted our making a fire and cooking our birds. The rocks being covered with wet spongy moss, we paved our tent with rough stones, and spreading the ashes of our fire of andromeda over these, made a tolerably dry bed. Constant snow fell during the night, which was very cold, and at 6 A.M. on the 25th, we again set out, coasting the little channel to the southward, and thence round to point Cheyne, where we arrived, after having walked about twelve miles over the most uneven rocks we had yet seen. Our view had been limited to a few yards

from the shore, for the snow-storm was succeeded by a constant and heavy fall of rain. On the beach and the rocks, which overhung it, were several remains of Eskimaux settlements, on many of which the smoke of fire yet remained. We also saw several storehouses for containing provisions, built of rough stones, and about six feet by three in extent. One set of stones were differently arranged from those we had before seen, all of which were circular. This was about twenty-five feet by fifteen, and at either end, the ground was raised as if for sleeping-places. Other singular arrangements of stones also attracted our notice. They were flat single pieces set up at about three yards apart, and extending about a quarter of a mile, down a gentle slope, which led to a small lake in a grassy valley.

Launching the boat, we pulled for the Bear Isles to obtain a good view of the ice rushing through the opening, and to seize the first opportunity to make for the ships. While waiting, some walruses rose to gaze at the boat, and remained a short time near us. Our observations on the tides, while at these islands, with those during the night, were all extremely interesting, as tending to prove that the flood here came from the northward. At noon, when it was high water, the ice became tranquil for a short space of time, and we found our way out to seaward. On landing at a small isle to dine, we saw one ship at about 10 miles to the westward, and hoisting a blanket as a sail, we made for her. The weather,

now we were quite soaked, began to clear up, and we most fortunately arrived on board the Fury at nightfall, then seeing the Hecla in the distance. The ice in the Frozen Strait being in very rapid motion, we could not get alongside the ship; but, after making what way we could amongst the loose pieces, we reached a floe, to which the Fury had made fast, just as the thick fog came on. The Fury's men hauled our boat over the floe, for about half a mile: The Hecla could not join, being prevented by the ice. Our journey had been unsatisfactory in the extreme, owing to the constant bad weather, yet it gave us hopes that some kind of passage existed near the small inlet we had found. The first favourable change was to decide.

During the night the ice carried the Fury close in with an island, which, from its shape, had acquired the name of Saddle Back; and while we all remained in a state of anxiety, swept her between it and a smaller island, where, fortunately, the soundings were good; for had they been otherwise, and had the ship taken the ground, the ice would have gone over her, and nothing could have saved her. After this immediate danger, the ship was carried into open water.

The Hecla having joined on the morning of the 26th, I went on board, and afterwards again set out for the shore, to look for a sheltered anchorage, which having found, I came on board. During the

time we were sounding, great numbers of that beautiful bird, the Greenland swallow (sterna hirundo), continued hovering near our boat. Heavy ice and irregular tides kept us in the centre of the Frozen Strait all this day.

On the 27th, Captain Parry went to examine my anchorage, but, during the night, it had been quite choked up with heavy ice: he soon found another, a snug place, which he permitted my naming Duckett Cove. Into this we stood, and anchored the ships in security. Captain Parry now determined on examining the inlet by the boats, he taking one route, and I another. Mr. Bushnan accompanied me to examine our little channel, and Captain Parry stood to the S.E. Our inlet, which had given rise to many sanguine hopes, proved only to be the dividing channel between an island and the main, and about six miles in length by one mile in breadth. As we proceeded up this to the northward, we found a long rolling ground-swell setting against us, and breaking occasionally, at the same time frequently causing the boat to pitch bows under. This was extraordinary, as being the first sea of the kind we had yet met with since leaving the Atlantic, and therefore excited considerable hope that we should find some outlet to the northward. Being quite unable to round the point, we landed within it; and from the unaccommodating form of the rocks, were obliged to carry the boat on our backs for above three hundred yards, before we could place her in safety. A heavy

surf broke on the shingle beach; to the north of the Cape (which I named after a valued friend, Montagu); and the weather being clear we saw the land all around us, forming an immense bay. The requisite bearings were taken for the construction of our chart, and we returned and pitched the tent on a smooth gravelly place, which had once been the flooring of an Eskimaux dwelling.

The forenoon of the 28th was devoted to taking angles, obtaining sights, &c.; and having, in the course of these duties, ascended a steep mountain, we saw the formation of the northern land more clearly than before, and that it encircled a noble bay, in which lay a few small islands. This place I had the pleasure of naming Gore Bay; and the island beyond our first little channel was honoured with that of Georgina's Isle.

A large opening presented itself to the eastern sea, at some miles distance, and an island half-way to it was remarkable for its formation. A point of the eastern opening bore the name of my friend Farhill, and Rouse's Isle was the appellation of the place I have mentioned above.

Our people, in their rambles, caught a bee (covered with very minute lice), two butterflies, and a couple of mice. Some deer were seen grazing, but they were not so accommodating as to allow a near approach.

Our boat floated soon after noon, and we sailed to the only point round which it was possible for an

opening to exist; but finding the land continuous; we next rounded Georgina's Isle, and in the evening, at slack water, we made for the ships, where we arrived before midnight. Captain Parry had not yet returned. Our sportsmen, during my absence, had killed a fine deer, several grouse, and a perfectly white hare.

On the 29th Captain Parry returned, but again left the ships with six boats to sound the straits. In the mean time parties went to walk on shore. Two of the officers were much astonished, when crossing a ravine, by seeing a large white bear walk leisurely down it: he did not observe them, but slowly took the water, where having played lazily for some time, he swam for some ice in the centre of the channel.

Red snow was brought off to the Fury, and I also found some near the ships: its colour was considered as much fainter than that seen on a former voyage, and the appearance of the mass was not unlike what is called raspberry ice, in a far better climate, where cold is made subservient to luxury. It may be needless to say that the colouring matter of red snow was proved, prior to our leaving England, to consist of a species of fungus, capable of re-production by artificial cold, and I believe it was even found practicable, by placing it in a particular light, to give it a greenish tinge.

Of all the reasons given for this remarkable appearance, that by a Peter Paterson, who, in 1671,

visited Spitzberghen, is the most amusing: "The stones of the rocks are full of white, red, and yellow veins, like marble; upon any alteration of the weather, these stones sweat, which, together with the rains, tinges the snow red."

When Captain Parry returned at night, Mr. Griffiths brought on board a large doe, which he had killed while swimming (amongst large masses of ice) from isle to isle; two others, and a fawn, were procured on shore by the Fury's people. We now were under the game laws, as they existed at Melville Island; by which it was enacted that, for the purpose of economizing our ships' provisions, all deer or musk-oxen killed should be served out, in lieu of the usual allowance of meat: hares, ducks, and other birds, were not at this time to be included. As an encouragement to sportsmen, the heads, legs, and offal of the larger animals were to be the perquisites of those who procured the carcasses for the general good. In the animals of this day we were convinced that our sportsmen had not forgotten the latitude to which their perquisites might legally extend, for the necks were made so long as to encroach considerably on the vertebræ of the back; a manner of amputating the heads which had been learnt during the former voyage, and, no doubt, would be strictly acted up to in the present one.

The morning of the 30th proving too calm to allow of our going through the strait, shooting parties

went on shore. We saw several deer, and Captain Parry's grey-hound had some long chases after them, but they were far too fleet for him.

The day was so warm that the party, with whom I was, were glad to pull off their coats and waistcoats, which is, perhaps, the only instance of too much sunshine I shall have to record. The valleys were fertile in grasses and moss; and the fineness of the weather had drawn forth a number of butterflies, spiders, and other insects, which would, by their gay colours and active motions, have almost deceived us into an idea that we were not in the Arctic regions, had not the Frozen Strait, filled with huge masses of moving ice, reminded us but too forcibly, that we were in the most dangerous part of them. In our walk we found a large mass of black mica, from which we obtained specimens of eight or ten inches in length, and five or six in thickness.

In the afternoon, every one having returned on board, we warped out of the cove and stood into the channel. When abreast of Bear Island, I sent our small boat to bring off some flags which had been placed as leading marks on a small island near it: she had scarcely left us when the wind came very fresh, and she was hid from our view by the moving ice. As we were in the centre of a most rapid tide, we dared not heave to for some time; and when at length we did so, our three boats which were towing astern were torn from us by the ice. Our little boat now appeared in a hopeless state, as she had to

contend with heavy wind and wild ice, which, with an impetuous tide, ran against the rocks with loud crashes, at the rate of four or five knots in the centre stream. I would, at this moment, gladly have given an arm to see her come on board. With great difficulty, we picked up the others, each having a man in her. At dusk the tide slackened, and I shall never forget my sensations at seeing our small boat struggling successfully against it; she reached us at length, with her two men much fatigued. Standing again to the eastward, the tide soon made and the ice followed us rapidly. The Fury having had no impediments had ran out of sight, but we had been unable either to look for anchorage or to pass the greatest set of tide. The land was bold and steep too, yet to keep under sail during a dark night in such a place was impossible. After some anxious hours we found a small nook in which we could get bottom and there we anchored. As it blew hard off the shore, the ice did not touch us, but passed at no great distance with a crashing noise during the whole night. Weighing at daylight on the 31st, we found the Fury anchored in a bay, and soon after both ships stood to the eastward. Gore Bay was packed with ice, and Georgina Isle closely beset in every direction. With the wind and tides considerably in our favour, we made our way through a large quantity of ice, and at 6 P. M. found ourselves in the S.E. opening. To the northward were three other openings but these closely filled with ice. This

enemy soon again paid us a visit, and the pressure carried us near the shore, whence, with the assistance of the Fury's boats, we again were cleared by night-fall. A prevalence of fog, northerly wind, and heavy ice in floes of some miles in circumference, had carried us, in spite of constant labour and exertions, which it would not here be interesting to enumerate, to the very spot on which we were on the 1st of August! and three days were sufficient for the purpose. Thus on the 3rd of September we found that, after having with infinite anxiety and trouble traced the coast to the northward for upwards of a month, we were now again on the spot from whence we had commenced our operations. It is worthy of remark that, having been for a considerable time without meeting with any old ice, we should, on entering the large opening between America and "Fox his farthest," find the sea filled with a constant supply of unusually ponderous floes, covered with sand, mud, stones, &c., and from their form and nature, certainly not of a recent or bay formation, but in all respects warranting the supposition that they proceeded from some large and open sea. While lying helpless among the ice, we were one morning gratified by the sight of a white whale, attended by its young one, which lay a short distance under water near the ship: the mother, as usual, was of a cream colour, but the cub was of a slatey hue; and we observed that, wherever its dam moved, it invariably kept the same position, which was immediately over

her back, and at about a foot from her. The Aurora had been very brilliant for some nights, and we now found it appear constantly in clear weather.

It was not until the 5th that we could get forward, and then, by one of the usual changes in the navigation of these seas, we ran at the rate of six knots for some hours, unimpeded, to the north-eastward. Having made a large inlet or opening in the land, we anchored for the night at its mouth, and weighing at daylight on the 6th ran up it for about twenty-five miles, its breadth being about eight. Some islands lying in our way, and the wind failing, anchorage was found, and the ships came to, divided by a small isle. Our births were so confined that we could not swing, and therefore moored to the rocks. Captain Parry now left us, with two boats provisioned for a week, to examine the head of the inlet. During our stay at our anchorage, parties were daily sent in quest of game, but although twenty-one deer were seen in one herd, none could be obtained. Smaller animals and ducks were abundantly procured. In some short excursions which I made amongst the hills, or more properly mountains, I found many lakes on their tops, in which the red throated divers were frequent. In the valleys, as usual, were thick moss and grasses, but all the eminences were of bare reddish granite and gneiss. Near the beach, these rocks assumed a greyish tinge, and they were full of garnets of a brilliant colour, but in such a brittle state as to break in detaching them. Madrepore,

fossil shells, and other interesting specimens, on a small scale, were found on the shore near the tide marks. Some islands near us had a rusty iron appearance, and their rocks influenced the magnet. A few masses of plumbago, or what is called black-lead, were brought off. They resembled the ashes of a blacksmith's forge in colour and shape, and were of the size of hazel-nuts. On every point within the range of our walks, we found recent traces of Eskimaux, and at about a mile from the ships was a place which they could not have quitted above a few days, and perhaps in consequence of seeing the ships. A few of the tent circles had small raised sleeping places, which were covered with branches of some dwarf shrub we had not yet met with: to me it resembled birch, yet from whence could it have been brought? and why, if from a distance, was it now left behind? On the mountains behind these remains, and at a good mile from the sea, were circles and piles of stones, which appeared to have been decoys for deer, or shelter for the hunters to hide behind. The whole of the land on this side of the inlet had a great tendency to form bays and fiords (of which we found several running three or four miles), and was therefore admirably adapted for the summer residence of Eskimaux. The quantity of seals which we daily saw also promised a plentiful supply of food, and their extreme boldness would render them an easy prey. Some of the officers one evening

killed four, of which two were of the kind called phoca barbata, or the bearded seal, in consequence of their large thick whiskers, and the others were the p. vittelina. The former were immense animals, and very fat, weighing, as we supposed, eight or nine cwt. The dimensions of one were as follows:

LENGTH.

	Ft.	In.
From the nose to insertion of tail	8	0
Ditto to fore paw, or flipper	1	10
Of fore flipper	0	10
Of hind flipper	1	3½
Its breadth when opened out	2	0
Of the tail from root to tip	0	4

CIRCUMFERENCE.

The belly	7	1
Behind fore flipper	5	9½
Before hind flipper	3	0
Head, behind the ears	2	5
Of the nose	1	4

The vast quantity of these creatures had doubtless been attracted to the spot by the abundance of small shrimps, moluscæ, and other marine insects, with which the sea is almost discoloured in the bays. The gulls, the eider and other ducks and divers, also derive a plentiful subsistence from the same means which Nature has here so abundantly sup-

plied. Several black and white whales were seen daily; and, in many instances, close to the ships. Once in particular, a large black whale rose and lay so near our side, that he could have been struck from the gangway.

On the 11th we observed that the strait between our harbours and the islands lying off was filled by an extensive floe, which occupied its whole breadth. From the hills we perceived that a vast quantity of heavy ice, under the influence of a southerly wind, was rapidly filling the inlet. The accumulation still continuing, we feared that our protecting floe might break, and allow the whole weight of ice to come down on us. On the 12th, therefore, I sent the Fury to a bay about three miles higher up the inlet; and when she was secure we followed her through the same channel. It being dead low water, the bottom was clearly seen, and, at one time, we passed so close to a sharp rock, which was only eight feet under water, that our hand lead fell on it. This danger, from its shape, had not been detected by the boats, which for two days had sounded the channel.

Mr. Sherer having returned from Captain Parry, I was informed by him that they had seen three men, who ran along the rocks, following the boat, which, from the nature of the shore, could not easily effect a landing. When this was accomplished, Captain Parry walked up to the natives, who stood perfectly upright and motionless until he approached. Two carried

bows and arrows, the third had a spear. A kind of salutation, resembling that which Hudson received from the natives at Cape Digges, now took place, which was by stroking the breasts in a solemn manner. They then led to a tent composed of skins, and near it were several deer hides stretched on the ground to dry. Two women, and four children, here made their appearance, and completed the party to nine. The tent was unfurnished, and no provision of any kind was seen within it, which led to a supposition that it was a mere temporary residence for the accommodation of the men, who were deer hunting. The whole appearance of these people was far more prepossessing than that of our first visitors, and the absence of the smell of train oil led our people to suppose, that at this immediate period, they did not subsist on seals, but deer only. Their dresses were of the skins of the latter, clean, and in good order. There was but one men's canoe, which lay in readiness for the chase of any deer which might cross the inlet, a circumstance which Captain Parry had frequently witnessed. One of the women wore a bracelet of black and white beads, which she must have held in great esteem, as, on coming to the boat, it was found she had taken off and hidden it. The roots and branches of ground willow were brought down to the beach for firing, on the backs of the women, being piled above the little children which lay in their hoods. In this task the men afforded them no assistance.

Captain Parry gave the women some presents, but nothing afforded so much delight as the empty tin meat canisters, which they hugged and kissed with the liveliest demonstrations of joy. One of the men parted readily with his bow, arrows, and quiver, all very curiously formed, and which in some future page I shall describe.

Before the interview was concluded, a pewter jug, and two spoons, were missed from the boat. Mr. Sherer, whose property they were, would have made instant search for them, but Captain Parry was at first unwilling to suppose that people who had been so kindly treated could make so ill a return. When at length the examination was made, the articles were found on a woman, who, instead of being ashamed, laughed immoderately at her detection. Mr. Sherer had been bargaining with this lady for her boots, which were of a most cumbrous size, and one which she pulled off was readily parted with, but no persuasion could induce her to give him the other. This led to suspicion, and, on examination, the pot and spoons were both found in it. Of course the thief and her countrymen were all driven away, and the boat went on with the survey.

Early on the 13th I went to the S. W. land to look for anchorage, and afterwards ascended some barren mountains of granite, on the top of which were, as usual, several Eskimaux circles of stones. From the heights I saw an immense body of ice entering the

straits very rapidly from the seaward. An officer, who had rambled in a different direction from myself, brought down a fine salmon trout from a lake in the mountains, and four white hares, which he had killed amongst the rocks. Before I could reach the ships I found they were close beset with heavy ice, and it was with difficulty we got the boat on board.

On the 14th, after four hours warping through one mile of loose ice, we made an offing and ultimately anchored off a beach at the head of the inlet. At 8 P.M. Captain Parry returned on board, having failed in finding any outlet to the place he had been examining, which was very extensive, full of fiords, and rapid over falls of the tide. The first three days, after leaving the ships, were foggy and unpleasant, the latter five particularly fine. He had procured a sufficiency of game to afford his people a hot supper every evening, which, after the constant labour of the day, was highly acceptable.

Deer were very numerous, but they invariably took the water on being disturbed, in preference to running inland, and they swam with great vigour. In one instance he chased some across an inlet a mile in breadth, in a boat pulling four oars, and they escaped.

Wishing to connect more satisfactorily the land between Gore Bay and our present inlet (which Captain Parry had done me the honour to name after me), and to examine carefully the land we had ran so

rapidly past on the 5th and 6th, Captain Parry again left us on the evening of the 15th, provisioned for nine days. Mr. Hoppner, who had been away to examine a small inlet, returned at the same time, bringing with him the carcasses of three fine deer, killed by himself and crew. The wind continued fresh from the N. N. W. until the 21st, and, during this time, nothing of any interest occurred. Mr. Hoppner was sent to examine the south-eastern entrance of the large inlet.

While we remained at our different anchorages, our sportsmen had been pretty successful, and, to explain what I mean by this term, I subjoin a list of animals and birds killed by the Hecla's people in a fortnight: 4 deer, 40 hares, 82 ptarmigan, 50 ducks, 3 divers, 3 foxes, 3 ravens, 4 seals, ermines, marmottes, mice.

My English sporting friends must not laugh at the number of animals I put in company with real game, for it is to be understood that in the Arctic regions, where for only three months in a year the sea is open, or the land clear of snow, even a mouse is worthy of a chase, as a specimen; but the foxes, ravens, &c. were not always thrown away when skinned; and, latterly, they became dainties to many—myself amongst the number.

The form of the ermine is extremely elegant, the body being long and slender like that of the weasel; the legs short and muscular and its motions ex-

tremely active and graceful, the piercing black and prominent eyes adding not a little to the pleasing appearance of the animal. The brown ones when running have the appearance of little foxes, carrying their tail horizontally, and taking surprising leaps. When pursued, the ermine has the power of emitting a very strong musky smell, which I once had an opportunity of observing in a chase that a boat's crew and myself had after a white one, over some steep rocks, where its colour alone enabled us to continue the pursuit.

On the 21st, finding the inlet nearly clear of ice, we weighed and stood down it, but baffling winds and calms allowed us to make very small progress; and we esteemed ourselves highly fortunate at nightfall in finding the ships off a place where we could obtain soundings; here we anchored, unprotected from all winds but the north, and at the foot of a steep rock. We lay here until the 24th in anxious expectation of the return of Captain Parry; when, his proper time having expired, I determined at all events to run down the coast, well aware of the difficulties the ships must encounter; for the side of the inlet on which we were was bounded by high rocky hills and steep cliffs, near which it was impossible to anchor; while on the opposite shore the soundings were generally regular, and anchorage might be found all along it; but there we should have been effectually removed from the track the boats were to pursue on

their return. In the afternoon the wind came round and blew hard up the strait. From the mast head the sea was observed to be covered with heavy ice, but happily open towards where we expected the boats. In the evening we tried in vain for anchorage, and I found we must continue under sail in this place during a long dark night, half a gale blowing, and the ice setting in from seaward. Under all these circumstances it may be conceived how anxiously the boats were looked for: as for the ships, they were in no danger. At 8 P. M. the Fury burnt a blue light, which was answered instantly by a distant flash from a musket in the boats, who had before made the signal unperceived by us, while in the act of wearing. At 10, to my great satisfaction, Captain Parry and his people came back safe and well. I now learned, that on the second evening they were frozen up in a place where we had tried for anchorage this afternoon. Here he was detained two anxious days, and, at length getting clear, he ran down to, and sailed round, Gore Bay, at that time perfectly clear of ice, but by the next morning it was quite filled with heavy pieces, which much impeded his return. During the first night, the cries of Eskimaux calling to each other were heard on Georgina's Isle, and the boats instantly crossed; but it being dark, all search proved ineffectual. Having satisfactorily connected the land of Lyon Inlet with the Bay, Captain Parry again returned, but was once more frozen up in a small bay, where he was

detained three days; when, finding there was no chance of getting out, in consequence of the very rapid formation of young ice, he determined on carrying the boats over a low point of land, one mile and a half in width. This arduous task was accomplished after nine or ten hours severe exertion, and they then reached the ship.

Much game had been fortunately procured by the boats' crews, and consisted of two fine deer, about twenty hares, and a dozen grouse. From Captain Parry I learned an interesting anecdote of a doe and her fawn, which he had pursued across a small inlet. The mother, finding her young one could not swim so fast as herself, was observed to stop repeatedly, so as to allow the fawn to come up with her, and, having landed first, stood watching it with trembling anxiety as the boat chased it to the shore. She was repeatedly fired at, but remained immoveable until her offspring landed in safety, when they both cantered out of sight.

During the 25th we ran to the entrance of the strait, when finding the sea filled with large floes, we again ran a short distance up it. Some hours were occupied during very inclement weather in seeking an anchorage; one at length being found, we came to in the evening. Our anchorage becoming unsafe, in consequence of the approach of ice, we left it on the 26th, and ran to the opposite shore; the shortness of the daylight rendering it necessary to seek

for shelter many hours before the approach of night. In the evening, while off a shelving beach, the Fury grounded on a shoal; we immediately anchored as near as was consistent with our safety, and she hove off by us and making sail took a new birth. A boisterous night brought a quantity of ice down upon us, but we received no damage; and at daylight on the 27th the Hecla was found so close to the grounded ice on the shoal as to render it necessary to run into the strait again. With four boats Captain Parry and myself sounded for some hours, and at length succeeded in finding a snug cove, into which we gladly ran the ships. In this place, which from its security obtained the name of Safety Cove, we remained a week, during which we had so severe a northerly gale as to oblige us to strike the lower yards and topmasts; and it continued unabated with heavy rain for four days. In the meantime officers were sent on shore twice each day to walk to the hills and observe the state of the ice; all their reports, however, were unfavourable to our leaving the inlet.

We were surprised at finding three grouse, as we imagined they had all left the country. I killed them, and observed that they had now completely assumed their snowy plumage. The tracks of marmottes, mice, and ermines were very numerous; and I obtained one of the latter, after having been much amused by seeing it hunt over some mice tracks in exactly the same manner as a hound after a fox.

When this little creature was killed, I actually trod on him in seeking his body amongst the snow, for he was so thoroughly white that I could not see him, his black tail being covered. I now observed a curious kind of burrow made by these animals beneath the snow, which was pushed up in the same manner as the tracks of moles through the earth in England. These passages ran in a serpentine direction, and near the hole or dwelling-place the circles were multiplied, as if to render the approach more intricate.

Several deer were at various times seen on shore, and in one instance they were twenty-six in a herd. Two large whales remained constantly near the ships in the cove, and one was an object of particular interest, as on its left side near the tail was a large wound or indent, which our Greenland fishermen conceived had been caused by a harpoon. Had the weather permitted we should have endeavoured to strike this fish.

On the 4th a more favourable report was made of the appearance of the ice from the hills, and we in consequence weighed and stood into the strait. While canting the ship in her narrow anchorage we saw a large bear on the beach close to us, lying with his head between his paws watching our motions. As we were then too much occupied to endeavour to kill him, I made signs to the Fury, but they did not understand me until too late to go after him. As we quitted the cove the animal rose and leisurely mounted

a small eminence, from whence he anxiously watched us for some time and then walked off along the beach, on which it had been almost our daily practice to go singly and unarmed to search for specimens.

At the entrance of the inlet we found the ice still packed, and, after the usual search, secured an anchorage for the night. At 1 A.M. on the 5th a heavy body of ice came driving fast from the NW. It was partially stopped for an hour by a shoal near us, but at length bursting over this, we were so completely beset as to be in very unpleasant circumstances until daylight, when, by one of those almost magical changes we had so often observed, it suddenly left us, and in two hours not a piece was to be seen. The mouth of the inlet, however, was still close packed, and young ice formed strongly within our anchorage. While on shore at noon with Captain Parry, a curious hawk hovered over us for some moments, and at length pouncing very near a dog which was with us, we observed that the bird was perfectly white, with the exception of the tips of its wings which were jet black. As we had just crossed a recent bear track, my gun was loaded with ball, so that I could not procure the hawk, which I had little doubt would prove a new bird to us. During our walk we were much struck by a beautiful appearance which every where presented itself; every stone with sharp or irregular edges had them deeply encrusted with most brilliant crystals of transparent ice, exhibiting all the prismatic colours in the glare of the sun. To their

vivid hues a strong contrast was opposed by the dead opake white of the surrounding snow. In such of the valleys as exhibited any signs of vegetation, we observed that every withered flower or stalk of grass which rose above the rest was encased in an icicle, resembling in form that part of a child's coral which is put into the mouth, although of a far larger size. Many of the small stems, which formed the nucleus of these icicles, did not exceed a small packthread in thickness; and I observed that each was situated on the northern side of its attendant crystal. The clearness of the day, and the glistening of the surrounding scenery, had on the whole a most novel and fairy-like appearance.

With a fresh breeze from NNW. we weighed on the morning of the 6th, and ran down the strait; but towards noon the wind ceased in a great measure, and we came amongst young ice, in that state called sludge, which resembles in appearance and consistency a far better thing—lemon-ice. From this we came to small round plates, of about a foot in diameter, which have the appearance of the scales of gigantic fishes. In this form it has the name of pancake ice, and next assumes that of bay ice. I have been thus particular, because on this day we passed through each of the above stages in the succession in which I have named them. As our impediments increased, I accompanied Captain Parry in the afternoon to sound a small open bay in a little cape of land, forming the SE. extremity of the

inlet, and round which, had the ice permitted, we should have endeavoured to reach a distant point, about twenty miles to the north-eastward.

In this bay we found the young floe rapidly forming. Having, as well as circumstances would permit, ascertained the safety of the anchorage, we brought the ships in after noon. The water was here so transparent as to allow of our seeing the bottom in nine fathoms.

The ice continuing to form solidly round the ships, an officer was occasionally sent to the shore to see if the offing was clear enough to permit our getting forward if we should cut out; but the reports were unfavourable.

CHAPTER III.

Ships take their winter quarters—Theatricals—The school—Observatory built—Foxes—Shortest day—Christmas—The Aurora—New year—Arctic fox—Wine frozen—Arrival of the Eskimaux, and a pack of wolves—Snow houses—Interior arrangement—Tattooing—Honesty of the natives—Frost bites—Luxuries—Manner of sewing—Boldness of the wolves—Music—Arnalooa.

On the forenoon of the 8th I accompanied Captain Parry on shore, to examine from the hills the distant sea ice. Every thing indicated the settled commencement of the winter, and it was decided to remain in our present position with the ships. We found the land covered with snow, on which we frequently crossed the recent tracks of bears; and in one place found the lair, or hole in the snow, where one of these animals had slept the preceding night.

On our return we walked off to the ships, not however without being pretty frequently reminded of our situation, for the ice bent like leather beneath our weight; a quality which I believe is only possessed by salt water ice, and that when recently formed.

In the evening both ships' companies were employed in cutting a canal, by which we might enter farther into the bay, and having advanced about half

a mile, the ships took up their winter quarters. During the operation of sawing, several men at various times fell through the ice, but being speedily drawn out and fresh clothed, no unpleasant consequences were brought on by these cold baths.

During the first week our time was fully occupied in clearing and preparing the ships for the winter. What we did professionally will not interest my little family circle, I therefore pass it over. Suffice it to say that every arrangement which could contribute to our general comfort and health was made by Captain Parry.

The warming apparatus by Mr. Sylvester answered admirably, and promised us a more pleasant temperature than could by any means be procured in the former voyage. The crews and officers of each ship were put on rather a reduced allowance of provisions, which, however, was still amply sufficient, now that no severe labour was going on.

The carpenters were set to work in erecting a small house for an observatory on a beach about two cables' length a-head.

A liberal subscription having been made amongst the officers prior to leaving England, by which a stock of theatrical clothes, &c. was purchased, it was now proposed by Captain Parry that, as our active operations had ceased for a time, we should make arrangements for performing plays once a fortnight throughout the winter, as a means of amusing the seamen, and in some degree to break the tedious

monotony of our confinement. As there could be no desire or hope of excelling, every officer's name was readily entered on the list of dramatis personæ. Those *ladies* who had cherished the growth of their beards and whiskers, as a defence against the inclemency of the climate, now generously agreed to do away with such unfeminine ornaments, and every thing bade fair for a most stylish theatre.

The weather had of late been clear and fine, and during the last week a party from each ship had been employed on shore, in boiling and extracting oil from the blubber we had obtained during the summer, as a winter's store for our lamps. The smell of the burnt fat attracted numerous foxes to our neighbourhood, and on the 19th I was so fortunate as to catch one in a trap. He was small, and not perfectly white, but his tameness was so remarkable, that I could not resolve to kill him, but confined him on deck in a small hutch with a scope of chain. The little animal astonished us very much by his extraordinary sagacity, for, during the first day, finding himself much tormented by being drawn out repeatedly by his chain, he at length, whenever he retreated to his hut, took this carefully up in his mouth and drew it so completely after him, that no one who valued his fingers would endeavour to take hold of the end attached to the staple.

During the night of the 25th the foxes were observed in great numbers on the beach, and in four hours fifteen were caught in my trap alone. I was surprised on getting up in the morning to see this

immense heap piled on the deck of my cabin. It was remarkable, that all which had as yet been caught or shot were males and very fat; their flesh, indeed, had so good an appearance, that many trials were made of it. All were horrified at the idea of eating foxes, but very many soon got the better of their delicacy and found them good eating. Not being myself very nice, I soon made the experiment, and found the flesh much resembling that of kid, and afterwards frequently had a supper of it.

About this time two remarkable varieties of these animals were caught by an officer of the Fury; their colour was a deep chocolate, and in some places the tips of their coat were grizzled.

We had for some time observed that, in the fire-hole, which was kept open in the ice alongside, a countless multitude of small shrimps were constantly rising near the surface, and we soon found that in twenty-four hours they would clean, in the most beautiful manner, the skeletons of the foxes, round which, as long as any flesh remained, they would cluster like a swarm of bees, not even letting go their hold when the carcass was lifted out of the water: they never devoured the sinews, so that all the limbs remained attached at their respective joints, and it was only requisite to dry them to form as complete a skeleton as an anatomist would wish to see. The shrimps would not eat skin of any kind, for I placed the flipper of a seal amongst them, and in a few hours it was quite cleaned within-side, the bones being left as in a bag. I tried some experiments on

these little gluttons by freezing them in different temperatures, and endeavouring to bring them to life again, but did not succeed; in fact, my cruelty did not deserve that I should.

Northerly winds had now become very prevalent, and I observed, on poles which had been placed as direction posts, that a thin coating of transparent ice was formed on the side opposed to that quarter, while to the southward the wood remained dry and clean. Scarcely a night passed without the appearance of the Aurora Borealis, which, although not so magnificent as might be expected a few months later, was extremely beautiful.

Much to the credit of our seamen, a proposal was on this day made in each ship, for permission to open an evening school. We most gladly entered into their views, and gave orders for the necessary arrangements: we had abundance of stationery for the writing scholars, and there were several elementary school-books in the ships for learners to read, while bibles were in each mess for those who had made some progress. Almost every man could read and write a little, but several found that from long disuse it was requisite to begin again.

On this afternoon, we, for the first time, witnessed the beautiful phenomena of a pair of mock suns; they were situated on each side of a brilliant halo, of which the sun was the centre, and whose diameter was 22°: their regular form continued about half an hour, after which they gradually vanished. Our first play was performed on the evening of the 9th, and

appeared to afford much amusement to the men: our dresses were good, and the theatre tolerably large; to which may be added that the ladies were, with the exception of beards, figure, voice, and feminine action, most bewitching personages. I have given a copy of the play-bill for the evening.

THEATRE ROYAL,

WINTER ISLE.

The Public are most respectfully informed that this little, yet elegant, theatre will open for the season, on Friday next, the 9th of November, 1821, *when will be performed Sheridan's celebrated Comedy of*

THE RIVALS.

Sir Anthony Absolute . . . . . Captain Parry.
Captain Absolute . . . . Captain Lyon.
Sir Lucius O'Trigger . . . . . Mr. Crozier.
Faulkland . . . . . Mr. Edwards.
Acres . . . . . Mr. Henderson.
Fag . . . . Mr. Hoppner.
David . . . . . Mr. Reid.
Coachman . . . Mr. Bushnan.

Mrs. Malaprop . . . . . Mr. Richards.
Julia . . . . . Mr. Hooper.
Lydia Languish . . . . Mr. Sherer.
Lucy . . . . Mr. Mogg.

Songs by Messrs. Palmer and Henderson will be introduced in the course of the evening.

Doors to be opened at half-past 6, Curtain to rise at 7 precisely.

The weather having been for some time very unsettled, and the temperature high, we feared some chance gale would send us and our harbour ice out to sea. On this day it cracked in many places, and as a precaution, we got anchors and cables on the beach. While digging holes in which to place our anchors, I observed, that at about two feet below the surface, which was soft and unfrozen, we came to hard ice-bound gravel, on which it was impossible to make any impression without the aid of pick-axes. As this spot was far above the rise of tides, it may be inferred that the summer's suns of ages have not had the power of thawing to a greater depth than I have mentioned. A large bird (probably a crane) was seen by one of the officers at a great distance on shore, and its track, with that of abundance of foxes, as if they had been chasing it, was observed on many places in the snow. The observatory was on this day completed.

The morning of the 14th was rendered particularly interesting, by uncommonly beautiful appearances which attended the rising of the sun. Previous to its becoming visible, a spiral ray of a most delicate pink hue, shot from the horizon, and increasing in size and brilliancy, at length reached the zenith, at which time its form was like that of the flame produced by a blow-pipe. On the appearance of the sun, the whole eastern sky partook of the blush colour of the first ray; and the snow, the ships, and the whole of the desolate surrounding

scenery, were warmly illuminated until the entire of the sun's disk had risen above the horizon, then the usual grey tints assumed their accustomed place, the scene became doubly desolate, and a fall of snow completed the contrast with the delightful vision which was past.

The unsettled, comparatively mild, and cloudy weather now ceased, and a decided and severe frost, with a clear sky, gave us reason to expect the winter in good earnest. The sea to the eastward continued open at times, owing to the rapidity of the tides, and dovekies constantly frequented the holes of water. These, and two ravens, furnished conversation and gun-carrying to all our sportsmen. I shall have occasion to mention, at times, an appearance which is called frost smoke: this is only seen when some space of water, by the sudden breaking or constant motion of the ice, is left exposed and unfrozen; a vapour then rises in clouds, which floats immediately over the open space, like the steam from a caldron. This freezes instantly, and being driven by the wind, deposes itself in a fine powder on the surrounding ice.

When any great extent of water is seen, the frost smoke of course is very much increased, and entirely hides the horizon from the view; seldom, however, rising above 2° in altitude, and presenting, by its dusky gray clouds, a fine foil to the matchless blue of the sky in frosty weather.

On the 27th we exhibited the two farces of

"Raising the Wind" and the "Mock Doctor," with Phantasmagoria, the temperature at 20° below zero in the open air.

The cold was more severely felt on the 28th than any other time since entering winter quarters, from the extreme sharpness of the wind: several of our people were frost-bitten, and a poor fox on deck was found to be severely benumbed. This animal was considered as untameable, and would not even agree with two others of his own kind, which were also prisoners; but in his distress, on being taken below, his nature appeared to change, and he became as tame as a dog, walking to the different messes, and quietly taking food from the hand: the sudden change of temperature, however, proved too much for him and before morning he died.

On the 1st of December a grouse was seen astern of the ships, walking on the snow, on which, being of the purest white, his motion alone made him visible. One of our people, walking to the eastward to try and shoot dovekies, observed several of these birds near him, in the tide-way; they appeared quite fearless, and allowed him to approach very near, when suddenly, a fox was observed stealing towards them, and the whole flock rose with loud cries of alarm. From its having been ascertained that the foxes catch these birds (parts of their feathers, and in one instance a whole wing, being found in the stomachs of several), it becomes an interesting question how they can get to them. The temperature

would prevent a fox from swimming, and it is a known fact, that dovekies are very rarely, even in mild weather, seen out of the water.

A whale was seen to the S. E., and seals frequently rose in the open water. Our walking parties frequently found traces of a hare, which on the 13th was killed: the animal was miserably poor, weighing only 5 lb. 15 oz., and having nothing in its stomach. Excepting the usual black tips to the ears, it was quite white, and its fur resembled swans-down rather than hair. It was a matter of wonder to us how this creature could have escaped the large packs of foxes which were constantly hunting during the night, and whose tracks absolutely covered the place where it was shot. Above sixty foxes had now been taken, and yet there seemed but little diminution in their numbers.

On the 17th a shivering set of actors performed to a great-coated, yet very cold, audience, the comedy of the "Poor Gentleman."

We were much amused during the exhibition of this play by a burst of true English feeling. In the scene where Lieut. Worthington and Corp^{l}. Foss recount in so animated a manner their former achievements, advancing at the same time, and huzzaing for "Old England;" the whole audience, with one accord, rose, and gave three of the heartiest cheers I ever heard. They then sat down, and the play continued uninterrupted.

A bear was seen on the afternoon of the 20th, at about a mile from the ships, to which he was cautiously walking, smelling as he advanced. The warning-signal was hoisted to parties on shore, and I accompanied several others in chase of him; but after a most fatiguing run to no purpose, he cantered off with the speed of a horse, and making for the moving ice in the inlet, was soon lost sight of in the frost smoke. By his foot-marks, we judged that he could not have been very large, the hind paw measuring 14 inches by 7, and the fore one $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches each way. The shape of a bear-track is curious, as resembling that of a man, were it not for the too plainly marked toe-nails, which make deep dents in the snow.

December 22nd, our shortest day, was extremely fine, and the sun rose to 37′ above the horizon, giving us three hours daylight, at least sufficiently clear to allow of our taking a long walk. How great the difference between this place and Melville Island, where, for ninety days, the sun was not seen! Comfortless as an arctic winter certainly is, yet it has degrees of wretchedness, amongst which the absence of light is the most severely felt. This winter, however, we were blessed by the daily appearance of the sun, although it was powerless as to warmth.

On Christmas eve, in order to keep the people quiet and sober, we performed two farces, and exhibited phantasmagoria, so that the night passed merrily away.

Christmas day was very fine, and we all attended church on board the Fury, as we had been accustomed to do every Sunday since we were frozen in. The people then returned to their dinners, at which English roast beef, that had been kept untainted since the transport left us, was the principal luxury. To this were added cranberry pies and puddings of every shape and size, with full allowance of spirits. I never indeed saw more general good humour and merriment on a Christmas day since I went to sea. A pretty compliment was paid to all the officers by a well meaning, but certainly not very sober crew, by absolutely forcing each in his turn, beginning with myself, to go out on the lower deck, and have his health drank with three hearty cheers.

On the 26th, we sent all the people for a run on the ice, in order to put them to rights, but thick weather coming on, it became necessary to recall them, and, postponing the dinner hour, they were all danced sober by 1 P. M. the fiddler being, fortunately, quite as he should be. During this curious ball, a witty fellow attended as an old cake woman, with lumps of frozen snow in a bucket; and such was the demand for his pies on this occasion, that he was obliged to replenish pretty frequently. At night we were all much startled by an account of a bear being seen between the ships, and arms were prepared in consequence, but the return of daylight gave us no traces of him.

We had now reached the end of our first year,

without having experienced any weighty difficulties, and both officers and men enjoyed excellent health. A good footing had been established on the coast of North America, from which we could again proceed in the summer, and we were blessed with spirits and zeal for the renewal of our exertions. No signs of scurvy, the usual plague of such voyages as ours, had occurred; and, owing to a plan of Captain Parry's, we had been in the practice of raising a sufficiency of mustard and cress between decks to afford all hands a salad once, and sometimes twice, a week. Our men had taken the greatest pleasure in their school, which might in some measure be attributed to their having had the management of it in their own hands. There was not a man in the ship who could not, by this time, read and write, and on Christmas day I received sixteen copies from those who, two months before, scarcely knew their letters. These little specimens were all well written, and sent with as much pride, as if the writers had been good little school-boys, instead of stout and excellent seamen.

As we now had seen the darkest, although not by many degrees the coldest season of the year, it may not here be irrelevant to mention the beautiful appearance of the sky at this period. To describe the colours of these cloudless heavens would be impossible; but the delicacy and pureness of the various blended tints excelled any thing I ever saw, even in Italy. The sun shines with a diminished lustre, so that it is possible to contemplate it without a painful feeling to the

eyes, yet the blush colour, which in severe frost always accompanies it, is, in my opinion, far more pleasing than the glittering borders which are so profusely seen on the clouds in warmer climates. The nights are no less lovely, in consequence of the clearness of the sky. The moon and stars shine with wonderful lustre, and almost persuade one to be pleased with the surrounding desolation. The aurora borealis does not appear affected by the brilliancy even of the full moon, but its light continues still the same. The first appearance of this phenomenon is generally in showers of falling rays, like those thrown from a rocket, although not so bright. These being in constant and agitated motion, have the appearance of trickling down the sky. Large masses of light succeeded next in order, alternating from a faint glow resembling the milky way, to the most vivid flashes, which stream and shoot in every direction with the effect of sheet lightning, except that after the flash, the aurora still continues to be seen. The sudden glare and rapid bursts of these wondrous showers of fire, render it impossible to observe them, without fancying that they produce a rushing sound; but I am confident that there is no actual noise attending the changes, and that the idea is erroneous. I frequently stood for hours together on the ice, to ascertain this fact, at a distance from any noise but my own breathing, and thus I formed my opinion. Neither did I observe any variety of colour in the flashes, which were to my eye always of the same shade as

the milky way, and vivid sheet lightning. The stars which gleam through the aurora certainly emit a milder ray, as if a curtain of the finest gauze were interposed. It is remarkable that whenever the weather is calm, the aurora has a tendency to form an arch, at whatever position it may occupy in the heavens. On the 29th of this month we were particularly gratified by a beautiful exhibition of this kind at near midnight. A perfect arch was formed to the southward, stretching from east to west; its centre elevated about two degrees above the horizon. The night was serene and dark, which added considerably to its effect, and the appearance continued unchanged for about a quarter of an hour; but on a slight breeze springing up, small rays shot occasionally to the zenith, and the arch became agitated with a gentle and undulating motion, after which it spread irregularly, and separating into the usual streamers, soon diffused itself over the whole sky. In stormy weather the northern lights fly with the rapidity of lightning, and with a corresponding wildness to the gale which is blowing, giving an indescribable air of magic to the whole scene.

I have never contemplated the aurora without experiencing the most awful sensations, and can readily excuse the poor untutored Indians for supposing that in the restless motions of the northern lights, they behold the spirits of their fathers roaming in freedom through the land of souls.

84478

A. D. 1822.

The commencement of a new year has always a feeling of pleasure attached to it, whatever may be our pursuits, and although the 1st of January was not less solitary than other wintry days, yet we formed little parties of castle-builders, in order to cut out work for the summer, as if, instead of being many months distant, it was to arrive on the morrow.

On the 2nd I saw the first whirlwind which had been observed in this country. It came from the westward over the flat ice, passed near our stern, and finally disappeared round Cape Fisher. The circumference of the column of loose snow which was drawn into the vortex of the whirlwind was at first very inconsiderable, but increasing rapidly it assumed the appearance of a small water spout. It was to be regretted that it passed astern, instead of over the ships, as it would then have given us some idea of its powers.

Foxes, and another solitary hare, which had been twice fired at while seeking food alongside the Fury, were the only animated objects which had for some time occupied our attention. Above one hundred of the former had been at various times entrapped or killed, and several were kept as pets in each ship. Of those in the Hecla I had attentively observed the habits, and shall offer a few remarks on them, with the intention of somewhat relieving the stupidity and

monotony which will be found in my journal, even by my own partial family.

In form, the arctic fox bears great resemblance to our European species, although considerably smaller, and owing to the great quantity of white woolly hair with which it is clothed, is somewhat like a little shock dog. The brush is full and large, affording an admirable covering for the nose and feet, to which it acts as a muff when the animal sleeps. Although the head is not so pointed as in our English reynard, yet it has as completely the air of cunning which is so observable in all species of foxes. The eyes are bright, piercing, and of a clear light hazel. The face of the female was always remarked to be shorter than that of the male, and it has less of cunning and more of mildness in its general expression. The ears are short, and thickly covered with hair, having the appearance of being doubled at the edges, or rather of having been cut in the manner that tender-hearted people crop their terriers. The cheeks are ornamented by a projecting ruff, which extends from behind the ears quite round the lower part of the face, to which it gives a very pleasing appearance.

The legs are rather long than otherwise, and show great strength of muscle. The feet, which are large, are armed with strong claws. When the animal is standing still, the hind legs are so placed as to give the idea of weakness in the loins, which is certainly not the case, as few creatures can make more powerful leaps. The general weight was about eight

pounds, although some were as low as seven, and a few as high as nine pounds and a half when in good case.

The arctic fox is an extremely cleanly animal, being very careful not to dirt those places in which he eats or sleeps. No unpleasant smell is to be perceived, even in a male, which is a remarkable circumstance. To come unawares on one of these creatures is, in my opinion, impossible; for even when in an apparently sound sleep, they open their eyes at the slightest noise which is made near them, although they pay no attention to sounds at a short distance. The general time of rest is during the daylight, in which they appear listless and inactive; but the night no sooner sets in, than all their faculties are awakened; they commence their gambols, and continue in unceasing and rapid motion until the morning. While hunting for food they are mute, but when in captivity or irritated, they utter a short growl like that of a young puppy. It is a singular fact, that their bark is so modulated as to give an idea that the animal is at a distance, although at the very moment he lies at your feet. It strikes me that nature has gifted these creatures with this kind of ventriloquism in order to deceive their prey as to the distance they are from them. Although the rage of a newly caught fox is quite ungovernable, yet it very rarely happened that on two being put together, they quarrelled. A confinement of even a few hours often sufficed to quiet these creatures; and some instances occurred of

their being perfectly tame, although timid, from the first moment of their captivity. On the other hand there were some, which, after months of coaxing, never became more tractable. These we supposed, were old ones.

Their first impulse on receiving food is to hide it as soon as possible, even though suffering from hunger, and having no fellow-prisoners of whose honesty they are doubtful. In this case snow is of great assistance, as being easily piled over their stores, and then forcibly pressed down by the nose. I frequently observed my dog-fox, when no snow was obtainable, gather his chain into his mouth, and in that manner carefully coil it so as to hide the meat. On moving away, satisfied with his operations, he of course, has drawn it after him again, and sometimes with great patience repeated his labours five or six times, until, in a passion, he has been constrained to eat his food without its having been rendered luxuriant by previous concealment. Snow is the substitute for water to these creatures, and on a large lump being given to them, they break it in pieces with their feet, and roll on it with great delight. When the snow was slightly scattered on the decks, they did not lick it up as dogs are accustomed to do, but by repeatedly pressing with their nose, collected a small lump at its extremity, and then drew it into the mouth, with the assistance of the tongue.

On the 8th a hare was killed while seeking food on our dirt heap. It was very thin, and weighed 7 lbs.

On dissection it was discovered that the leaves of the herb-tea which was served out to our people, had been the cause of its frequent visits alongside.

The coldness of the weather proved no bar to the performance of a play at the appointed time. If it amused the seamen, our purposes were answered, but it was a cruel task for the performers. In our green-room, which was as much warmed as any other part of the theatre, the thermometer stood at 16°, and on a table which was placed over a stove, and about six inches above it, the coffee froze in the cups. For my sins I was obliged to be dressed in the height of the fashion, as Dick Dowlass, in the "Heir at Law," and went through the last scene of the play with two of my fingers frost-bitten! Let those who have witnessed and admired the performances of a Young, answer if he could possibly have stood so cold a reception.

About this time we discovered that much of our wine was frozen, and Captain Parry sent a bottle of port for my inspection: it was congealed in thin pink laminæ, which lay loosely and occupied the whole length of the bottle. The ice was almost tasteless; but, if any thing, of a sweet flavour. White wine, on the contrary, froze into a solid and perfectly transparent mass resembling amber.

The tracks of a small animal had been for two or three days found on the snow piled against the stern, and on this morning he jumped from out a heap of small sails stowed abaft. Those who saw the crea-

ture had so many different opinions of its size and colour, that no rational conjectures could be formed of its nature; most voices, however, declared it to be brown. In the night my servant caught it in a small trap placed on deck; and on examining our captive, "lo! 'twas white," and a very beautiful ermine. I had soon a convenient cage made for perhaps the first of these animals, which was ever caught on board a ship 400 yards from the land. He was a fierce little fellow, and the instant he obtained daylight in his new dwelling, he flew at the bars, and shook them with the greatest fury, uttering a very shrill passionate cry, and emitting the strong musky smell which I formerly noticed. No threats or teazing could induce him to retire to the sleeping-place, and whenever he did so of his own accord, the slightest rubbing on the bars was sufficient to bring him out to the attack of his tormentors. He soon took food from the hand, but not until he had first used every exertion to reach and bite the fingers which conveyed it. This boldness gave me great hopes of being able to keep my little captive alive through the winter, but he was killed by an accident in a few days.

On the 22nd our usual theatricals took place. Temperature in the air 22° below zero, but not much felt, in consequence of the calmness of the night.

The cold having been gradually increasing, we expected that the ice to the eastward would soon be quite stationary; but on this day, to our surprise,

it became detached across the mouth of our little bay, so that we had open water at 350 yards astern of the ships.

A whale was seen to the southward, at a great distance, and seals and dovekies near the shore.

On the morning of the 27th, just before church, our carpenter came on board from a walk round the S.E. point, and reported having seen a bear in that direction, at the distance of 500 yards from him, and advancing along a young field of ice to the place on which he stood. The weather being squally, a most fortunate shower of snow, assisted by the frost smoke, hid Bruin for a few moments, during which Mr. Pulfer very wisely made his retreat, fearing that the next clear moment might show the stranger at a less agreeable distance. This being the second bear we had seen since the setting in of the cold, affords a most interesting proof that these animals do not, in all cases, remain in a torpid state during the winter. Indeed such stories of their sleeping, as I have met with, seem so ill attested, that I doubt the truth of them, at least as far as respects the Polar bear, an animal from which naturalists have ever been too far removed to allow of their giving an opinion about it. The brown, or North American bear, may perhaps be different from the white one, as it varies so much from it in habits. The thermometer was at this time 35° below zero, yet the animal above-mentioned was evidently deriving his subsistence

from the sea, in which we observed, almost daily, some seals to make their appearance. These creatures form the principal food of bears in the summer season. In the winter, all animals in this country must suffer great privations. As a proof of what foxes will eat to satisfy hunger, I may mention having examined the stomach of one which contained a mass of rope yarns and line, of the size of the doubled fist; amongst which some pieces of sinnet or plaited stuff, were above six inches in length!

ARRIVAL OF THE ESKIMAUX.

An unexpected and most welcome break in the tedium of our winter's confinement was announced on the morning of the 1st of February, by a cry of Eskimaux! Eskimaux! from some of our people, who were taking their solitary diurnal walk on deck, and we saw a large troop of strangers coming over the ice from the westward, and occasionally heard them set up a loud shout.

I accompanied Captain Parry to meet them, our party consisting of six; we walked behind each other in order to make our number appear small, lest the natives should be alarmed; and soon saw them make a halt and form into a line, in which position they stood until we joined them. They were all unarmed, and silently saluted us by stroaking their breasts,

which we did not fail to imitate. The party consisted of twenty-one men, two very old women, and two children; one man was so aged and weak, as to be obliged to support himself on a staff, and at length, from weariness, sat down with an old woman, his wife, on the ice. We distributed beads and trinkets to all, but our presents were received with so vacant a stare, that it was plain the donors excited more wonder than their gifts. As the strangers had brought several skins and blades of whalebone, we bartered for these and their ivory knives, which soon conquered their fears, and we all became very good friends. On a jacket being purchased, we found a piece of European worsted lace within it, and soon observed that several men wore a small bracelet of beads, which circumstances excited great interest, as showing that by some means or other, they must have been received from our factories. We gladly accepted an invitation to the huts, and at the desire of the natives we preceded them in the path, but for what reason I know not. A walk of two miles brought us to the huts, situated on a shelving beach, which commanded a full view of the ships, from whence we must have easily seen the Eskimaux, had they arrived prior to the preceding evening.

Some men now ran before us to apprise the inmates of our arrival, and we were then led into the first dwelling, where we found six families silently awaiting our visit, the women and children sitting with their legs doubled under them, behind the men,

Drawn by Capt. Lyon R.N.

Engraved by Edwd Finden.

SNOW VILLAGE OF THE ESKIMAUX.

Winter Island.

Published April 1824 by John Murray London.

who sat on the edge of their sleeping-places. A distribution of ornaments being made to the ladies, we were soon established on a good footing, and visited each hut in its turn. Our astonishment was unbounded, when, after creeping through some long low passages of snow, to enter the different dwellings, we found ourselves in a cluster of dome-shaped edifices, entirely constructed of snow, which, from their recent erection, had not been sullied by the smoke of the numerous lamps that were burning, but admitted the light in most delicate hues of verdigris green and blue, according to the thickness of the slab through which it passed. The natives were evidently in their best apparel, and made a very neat appearance; the darkness of their deer-skin dresses affording a strong contrast to the brilliancy of their habitations. To attempt giving a description of all we saw in one visit would be ridiculous; suffice it to say, we were much pleased, and determined on spending the ensuing day with our new friends, of whom about fifty persons of both sexes accompanied us on board, and we were now as familiar as old acquaintances. As we walked I assisted in singing to them some songs and chorusses, and met with unbounded applause, in such ditties especially as terminated in "Tol de riddle loll," which never failed to excite loud screams of admiration, and a vast deal of jumping. Our harmony at length aroused the ambition of the ladies, three of whom whose liveliness belied their appearance, which was that of age and ugliness,

commenced an extraordinary and most monotonous ditty, in which we joined. Dancing was occasionally introduced as a change of amusement, and in this manner we arrived most merrily on board.

The strangers walked in a quiet and orderly manner about the upper deck, but could not avoid occasionally giving vent to their admiration, by those indescribable screams which had already so much amused us. Order, however, did not long continue, for the natives met our seamen more than half-way in frolic; and in a short time, with the assistance of a fiddle and drum, every leg was in motion, our people assisting, in no slight degree, in the general shouting and yells. Our music attracted the Fury's proportion of visitors, and we soon had the ship full. Some old women sang to different groupes which assembled round them, and others danced, or rather jumped, with so much spirit, as to bathe themselves in perspiration.

An old man, whose appearance was much in his favour, accompanied me to my cabin, where he behaved with great decorum, and neither asked for nor expected a present. A small hand-organ afforded him a very great treat, and he listened to it with such an expression of pleasure on his countenance, as would be shown by a lover of music on hearing the performance of an orchestra; breathing gently, making no noise, and unconsciously opening his mouth. A musical snuff-box succeeded this instrument, and underwent a very strict examination;

during which, my visitor repeatedly uttered a faint but highly expressive cry of pleasure. Drawings of the Eskimaux, in Hudson's Strait, surprised him much, but he immediately understood them, and pointed out many parts of their dress which differed from that of his own tribe.

The sketch of a bear we had killed in the summer was hailed by a loud outcry, and he instantly uncovered his arm to show three very extensive wounds made by one of these animals, which he had killed. The name of my new acquaintance was "Nāk-kă-khīoo," or "Bladder," but this was soon changed by our people to that of "Kettle," in consequence of my having given him a brass one.

The sailors very soon discovered that the natives could do "any thing in the world," and amongst other accomplishments were convinced that they could chew tobacco; but when I saw several of them swallowing very large pieces of it, I thought proper to put a stop to so cruel a joke *. They all endeavoured to smoke, but none succeeded in drinking grog except a poor old woman, who was very thirsty in consequence of having danced and sung without intermission, for above two hours. Bread was well received, and a mess of train-oil and bread-dust was mixed up in a tin-pot for

* This reminded me of the alarm created by a similar frolic of Cook's people, at the Sandwich Islands. The sufferer there fancied himself poisoned. As for the Eskimaux, I could not learn, on the following day, that the tobacco had caused any unpleasant feelings to their well-oiled stomachs.

one very hungry man, who scooped it up with the tip of his tongue: not being greedy, however, he called his wife and daughter, when they, with the same instruments, assisted him very readily, each taking a lick in turn. The grog-drinking old woman was treated with the half of a frozen and uncleaned fox, which she greedily attacked, thawing it by repeated licking and sucking with her tongue. During the stay of the Eskimaux, persons were stationed to watch that they stole nothing, but never were such precautions less necessary, the most perfect and natural honesty being evident in all their actions. As yet the word Pille-tāy (give me) had not been heard, and whatever presents were made, met with a grateful reception, and the accustomed licking with the tongue.

Soon after the Eskimaux had appeared in the forenoon, a pack of thirteen wolves (the first we had yet seen) passed astern of the ships, and went round the S.E. point: at night they came alongside several times, and were repeatedly fired at, but without effect. From this being their first visit, it would appear that they had followed the Eskimaux, and were, in some measure, dependent on them for subsistence. I had on this day purchased the skin of one, which appeared as if very recently killed.

At an early hour on the 2nd, I accompanied Captain Parry and several officers to pass the day at the huts; on nearing which, we observed all the male inhabitants to come out and range themselves in a line to receive us, stroking their breasts, and

bidding us welcome as at the first interview. Each then retired to his proper dwelling in order to receive our visits, with the same quiet and respectful compliments as on the preceding day.

We now found that the beautiful transparent appearance of the interior of the huts had almost ceased, the purity of the snow being much darkened by the smoke and breath which had congealed on it during the night; there still, however, continued to be so clear a light, that the finest work could be done by it without straining the eyes. There were five clusters of huts, some having one, some two, and others three domes, in which thirteen families lived, each occupying a dome or one side of it, according to their strength. The whole number of people were 21 men, 25 women, and 18 children, making a total of 64.

The entrance to the dwellings was by a hole about a yard in diameter, which led through a low-arched passage of sufficient breadth for two to pass in a stooping posture, and about 16 feet in length; another hole then presented itself, and led through a similarly shaped, but shorter passage, having at its termination a round opening, about two feet across. Up this hole we crept one step, and found ourselves in a dome about seven feet in height, and as many in diameter, from whence the three dwelling-places, with arched roofs, were entered. It must be observed that this is the description of a large hut, the smaller

ones containing one or two families, having the domes somewhat differently arranged.

Each dwelling might be averaged at 14 or 16 feet in diameter by 6 or 7 in height, but as snow alone was used in their construction, and was always at hand, it might be supposed that there was no particular size, that being of course at the option of the builder. The laying of the arch was performed in such a manner as would have satisfied the most regular artist, the key-piece on the top, being a large square slab. The blocks of snow used in the buildings were from four to six inches in thickness, and about a couple of feet in length, carefully pared with a large knife. Where two families occupied a dome, a seat was raised on either side, two feet in height. These raised places were used as beds, and covered in the first place with whalebone, sprigs of andromeda, or pieces of seals' skin, over these were spread deer pelts and deer skin clothes, which had a very warm appearance. The pelts were used as blankets, and many of them had ornamental fringes of leather sewed round their edges.

Each dwelling-place was illumined by a broad piece of transparent fresh water ice, of about two feet in diameter, which formed part of the roof, and was placed over the door. These windows gave a most pleasing light, free from glare, and something like that which is thrown through ground glass. We soon learned that the building of a house was but

the work of an hour or two, and that a couple of men, one to cut the slabs and the other to lay them, were labourers sufficient.

For the support of the lamps and cooking apparatus, a mound of snow is erected for each family; and when the master has two wives, or a mother, both have an independent place, one at each end of the bench.

I find it impossible to attempt describing every thing at a second visit, and shall therefore only give an account of those articles of furniture, which must be always the same, and with which, in five minutes, any one might be acquainted. A frame, composed of two or three broken fishing-spears, supported in the first place, a large hoop of wood or bone, across which an open meshed and ill-made net was spread or worked, for the reception of wet or damp clothes, skins, &c. which could be dried by the heat of the lamp. On this contrivance, the master of each hut placed his gloves on entering, first carefully clearing them of snow.

From the frame above-mentioned, one or more coffin-shaped stone pots were suspended over lamps of the same material, crescent shaped, and having a ridge extending along their back: the bowl part was filled with blubber; and the oil and wicks were ranged close together along the edge. These wicks were made of moss, and trimmed by a piece of asbestos, stone, or wood: near at hand a large bunch of moss was hanging for a future supply. The lamps were supported by sticks,

bones, or pieces of horn, at a sufficient height to admit an oval pot of wood or whalebone beneath, in order to catch any oil that might drop from them. The lamps varied considerably in size, from two feet to six inches in length, and the pots were equally irregular, holding from two or three gallons to half a pint. Although I have mentioned a kind of scaffolding, these people did not all possess so grand an establishment, many being contented to suspend their pot to a piece of bone stuck in the wall of the hut. One young woman was quite a caricature in this way; she was the inferior wife of a young man, whose senior lady was of a large size, and had a corresponding lamp, &c. at one corner, while she herself being short and fat, had a lamp the size of half a dessert plate, and a pot which held a pint only.

Almost every family was possessed of a large wooden tray, resembling those used by butchers in England; its offices, however, as we soon perceived, were more various, some containing raw flesh of seals and blubber, and others, skins which were steeping in urine. A quantity of variously sized bowls of whalebone, wood, or skin, completed the list of vessels, and it was evident that they were made to contain *any thing*.

The first specimen we had of the indifference of the Eskimaux, as to what they put into their mouths, was in consequence of Captain Parry's purchasing a lamp at the time it was burning. The woman who sold it instantly extinguished the light, and vigor-

ously commenced cleaning the lamp, which contained as much soot as oil, by scraping it with her fingers, which, with their load of sweets, she conveyed rapidly to her mouth. The tongue finished the operation; the lamp was licked perfectly clean, while in return it covered her face with soot, and caused us all a laugh at her uncouth figure, in which she joined most heartily.

In Kettle's hut we met with a most graceful reception from his wife, Oōm-gnă, who presented each of us with a piece of rein-deer fat as a compliment. I ate my morsel, and found it sweet and good.

While examining the interior of the huts, we found many opportunities of establishing ourselves in the favour of the Eskimaux by attentions to their children, whose first appearance gave me a most favourable idea of their quiet and unobtrusive manners, and I never afterwards had occasion to alter my opinion of them. I could not look on these modest little savages, without being obliged to draw comparisons rather disadvantageous to many sweet little spoiled children in England, and I inly determined, should I ever be blessed with a family of my own, to tell them many stories of these Indians, whose orderly behaviour might be an example to them. Of the outward garb of my young friends I cannot say much, for they were as dirty as human creatures could possibly be; their large dresses, which I shall at some future page describe, giving them when their faces were hidden, the appearance of young bears, wolves,

seals, and puppy dogs: they were, however, the picture of health, rosy, fat, and strong, with the finest black eyes imaginable, and a profusion of long jetty hair.

The faces of the young women would, if cleaner, have been considered pleasing, notwithstanding the great breadth of their features, for they had a fine rosy colour with brilliant and expressive eyes. All the females, while we were present, repeatedly uttered a kind of grunt, which I at length discovered to be a sign of great satisfaction. We observed a boy, of at least four years of age, walk up to his mother and ask for the breast, which she immediately presented to him, at the same time squeezing the milk into his mouth with both her hands.

Attention to the comforts of the children was evident in every action of the mother; yet, whatever romantic ideas I might have formed about nursing in England, I could not here conjure up any very sentimental fancies, the babes being kept naked against their parents' bare back, which, it might be conceived, did not much improve the naturally dirty appearance of the latter. But I dare not, and indeed have no wish to proceed farther on a subject which would disgust those I am striving to amuse.

Scarcely any ornaments were worn, or possessed, by the women, except a small bracelet of beads, so that they received our looking-glasses and trinkets with raptures, which showed that they were as much delighted with innocent finery as the fair sex in a

better country. When I say they have few ornaments, I am in error, for I ought to mention the Kăk-kēēn (or tattoe) with which they are covered, not excepting the thighs and breasts. The patterns vary a little, but their position is always the same. To describe their arrangement, I should have ventured to give a drawing of a female figure in the frontispiece, and have painted the ornaments *en place*, had I not thought the introduction of a naked lady not quite correct; besides which, whatever may have been said of the looseness of the manners of the women, I am confident none would have consented to the exhibition of more than one limb at a time.

My curiosity determined me on seeing how the kakeen was performed, and I accordingly put myself into the hands of Mrs. Kettle, whom I had adopted as my Amāmă, or mother. Having furnished her with a fine needle, she tore with her teeth a thread off a deer's sinew, and thus prepared the sewing apparatus: she then, without a possibility of darkening her hands beyond their standard colour, passed her fingers under the bottom of the stone pot, from whence she collected a quantity of soot; with this, together with a little oil, and much saliva, she soon made a good mixture, and taking a small piece of whalebone well blackened, she then drew a variety of figures about my arm, differing, as I easily saw, from those with which she herself was marked; and calling her housemates, they all enjoyed a good laugh at the figures, which perhaps conveyed some meaning I could not fathom.

I had, however, only determined on a few stitches, so that her trouble was in some measure thrown away. She commenced her work by blackening the thread with soot, and taking a pretty deep but short stitch in my skin, carefully pressing her thumb on the wound as the thread passed through it, and beginning each stitch at the place where the last had ceased. My flesh being tough, she got on but slowly, and having broken one needle in trying to force it through, I thought fit, when she had completed forty stitches, or about two inches, to allow her to desist: then rubbing the part with oil, in order to staunch a little blood which appeared, she finished the operation. I could now form an idea of the price paid by the Eskimaux females for their embellishments, which for a time occasion a slight inflammation and some degree of pain. The colour which the kakeen assumes when the skin heals, is of the same light blue as we see on the marked arms of seamen.

Such general good humour and merriment reigned in every hut, that observing but one sad face, that of a young woman, I was led to inquire by signs the cause of it, and found that it was occasioned by her suffering from a complaint in the chest, and from grief at having lost her infant; yet this poor creature always brightened up on being spoken to, and endeavoured to look as happy as her companions. During our visit we had not omitted to purchase little toys and trifles which were new to us, and in all the traffic it was observable that the husbands and wives consulted each other on any bargains of importance. We

easily effected the purchase of bows and arrows which had stone heads, and observed that some of the bows were made of the split horn of deer, strengthened by the usual assemblage of sinews along the back.

In every family we found proofs of some intercourse having existed with Europeans, although apparently through an intermediate channel; knives, tools, two large copper kettles, and beads having been met with; amongst the tools were some women's knives, mounted by Europeans: one had the names of Wild and Sorby, and another that of Potter, while several had initials stamped on them in Roman letters.

We were all in admiration of the honesty of the natives, who would not even appropriate a bead dropped by accident, without permission, even although novelty and opportunity might have been offered as an excuse for them.

To convince myself more fully of their possessing this noble virtue, I left knives, scissars, looking-glasses, and, in fact, my whole stock in trade on the bed-place in Kettle's hut, from whence I absented myself for a considerable time, leaving above a dozen natives behind me. On my return I found my goods carefully covered with a skin, and unmoved from the spot on which I had placed them.

From some of the officers I learnt that various articles which they had accidentally dropt, or left behind, were brought by those who found them, holding the objects up, as if inquiring for their proper

owners. Several Eskimaux, while standing outside the huts, received trifling presents, such as a needle or button, and in almost every instance, returned soon after to offer a pair of mittens, a skin, an ivory ornament, or some other exchange, which they thought would prove acceptable. While sitting at home the natives appeared greatly to feel the cold, and indeed the warmest dwelling only rose the thermometer to 5° above the freezing point. In consequence of this comfortless temperature, both sexes had a custom, which I afterwards found to be very general, of withdrawing their arms from the loose sleeves of their jackets, and crossing them against the naked breast. I have before mentioned the snug place in which the naked infants are deposited, and where they lie very warm; but I was amazed, in two or three instances, to see these little creatures sitting with half their bodies exposed to a temperature of 32° below zero, for at least ten minutes, while their mothers were outside the huts, and this without any injury to their tender skin; while we full-grown Europeans, with all our precautions, were frequently frost-bitten in half the time. In these cases the Eskimaux have a very effectual way of restoring the circulation, which is by laying a warm hand on the place affected. We, on the contrary, had always been accustomed to rub the spot with snow, which frequently caused irritation, and left the part so tender as to render it extremely susceptible of other attacks.

As we dined in one of the huts, the natives of course

partook of some of our food, which they approved very much; but in no one instance did they beg for any, though their own stock of provisions seemed but scanty, and in fact, very few of the people took a full meal while we were with them. What they did eat was in as many instances raw as boiled, and both food and utensils were so indescribably filthy and oily, that the stomachs of many of our party were quite turned. I however had fortunately served a kind of apprenticeship to bad and unsavoury food, and therefore managed better. My friends, the Arabs, were frequently brought to my remembrance by the repeated and satisfactory eructations of both sexes. As almost every digestible substance is eaten by Eskimaux, it can scarcely be supposed that their dogs were in very good case, and in fact, the poor lean creatures prowled about the huts in a most dejected manner. The system of starvation seemed to have the effect of making these animals particularly docile at this period, which we were not sorry for, as they had most terrific tusks. To prevent them from straying to any distance, it was customary to tie one of the fore legs up to the neck, so that an attempt to run, immediately threw the animal down. Some which appeared wild and shy were tethered by their sledge harness to a stone or piece of ice. The younger branches of the dog family were well taken care of, and there were two or three litters with their mothers lying in the beds of their masters.

We returned on board at dusk, highly delighted with our visit, and inclined to think most favourably of our new acquaintances.

A wolf was shot during the night, by two of the Fury's officers. It was a male, and very large, yet so miserably thin, as to weigh only 68lbs.

Some officers who visited the huts on the 3d, had the satisfaction of seeing the return of the hunters, who had been sealing on the ice, bringing in four seals which they had procured. Amongst some fresh instances of honesty, I heard of one man bringing a dog which had been sold, and which afterwards escaped home, to the person who purchased it, and who could not have known it again amongst the great number of others of the same colour. Two men, also, were observed struggling for an ornament which had been dropped, but it was soon seen to be a dispute as to which should bring it to the proper owner.

Twelve wolves were lying in wait between the huts and the ships, for any Eskimaux dogs which should pass, and we saw one unfortunate animal very narrowly escape from them. On the 4th, I again went to the huts with a party: we met with some young men on the way, who were coming to the ships, but they turned back with us. In order to amuse us, they shot occasionally at any lump of ice which lay in their way, with a small bow which was made for the market. As they seldom hit their mark, I held up my leg in derision, as a butt to be

shot at, but I evidently saw that although they affected to take a steady aim, they avoided hitting it, for fear of hurting me. On entering the huts, we every where saw abundant proofs of the recent capture of seals, blubber, flesh, blood, bones, and offal, lying in every direction; all the lamps were well supplied with fat, and every cooking pot was in requisition; stewing extraordinary mixtures of meat, blood, and uncleaned entrails, under the superintendence of the women; two of them, in Kettle's hut, were discussing with great satisfaction and sociability, a large pot of boiled seal's blood and oil, which they sipped alternately one mouthful each until it was finished, with far greater zest than European ladies take their tea. The soup being drank, the younger damsel licked the blood from her fingers with great decency and decorum, after which she scraped whatever had dropped on her jacket and boots with a long knife, carefully cleaning it occasionally with that inimitable pocket handkerchief, the tongue. The elder lady, disdaining the frivolity of her companion, gloried in the tokens of feasting by which she was covered, and scorned to remove the luxurious blushing paste which coated her face and hands. Both then treated themselves to rather a strange but very plentiful dessert from the heads of two young children, which underwent the strictest examination; and such luckless interlopers as were discovered, soon found a grave in the mouths of the relentless huntresses, who cracked them between their teeth with

the most evident satisfaction. On pointing out the woman whom I had seen suckling her son on the first day, she repeated this little scene of tenderness immediately; but not content with this exhibition, she squirted her child's provision over us with such spirit, as to drive us out of the hut.

I had employed a young man named Ā-yŏ-kĭtt, to manufacture an eye-shade for me. As is customary with negroes, he cut towards the left hand, and never used the thumb of the right, as we do, for a check to the knife. A small awl answered the purpose of a whetter to him, and also as a drill for making holes, in which case a bow and string are used as with us to give the rotatory motion, and a piece of wood or bone is held between the teeth and pressed with force on the drill, to steady it. The neatness with which holes are made in ivory, is extraordinary, considering the tools made use of, but above all, the piercing foxes teeth is the most amazing, the holes being scarcely large enough to allow of a fine needle passing through them.

Ată-nā-ghĭoo, a fine young woman, came to the hut while I was in it, and taking her little sister out of her mother's hood, sat herself very quietly down and suckled it. She had lost her own child a short time before. In coming back to the ships, we met several natives returning home, all of whom held up the different presents they had received, with signs of great satisfaction. Near the Hecla, we found a woman and her rosy little child on their knees busily seeking some very small beads which

had been dropped on the snow at our first interview with the natives, the spot having been marked by the erection of a small slab of snow. On our approach she ceased her occupation, as if fearful that we should prevent her; but by her looks, asked if she might continue the search, licking at the same time one of the beads, to show that she would receive them as a present from us. A small necklace which I added to her stock, made the poor creature completely happy. In the beaten track we passed a tin canister containing a knife, some pieces of iron hoop, and beads, which had been left by the owner, with the most implicit confidence in the honesty of our people and of his own countrymen. He was in the mean time employed with a dozen others, in turning up our dirt heap, from whence many prizes of broken bottles, rags, and pieces of wood were very gratefully taken, Mr. Hoppner's permission having been obtained before they commenced their search.

On the 5th some of us again visited the huts, and on our way were passed by a wolf, which did not betray any alarm at our appearance, but quietly walked on.

We found that the men were nearly all absent on a sealing excursion, and the women busily occupied in making shoes, boots, and other articles for the market; and now, for the first time, we observed the peculiar manner in which they use their needles; this is, by holding them betwixt the thumb and middle finger, while the impetus is given by the fore-finger, well armed by a thimble of leather: all sewing,

therefore, is towards the body. Their manner of working is extremely neat and regular; but what particular kind of stitch they commonly use, I am unable, from my ignorance of every thing except darning, to specify. Sinews of deer, split to the requisite thickness, answer the purpose of thread, and are undoubtedly much more durable. While at work the women frequently chaunted, in a low tone, their monotonous tunes, which much reminded me of the "boori, or witch songs," sung by the Soudan negresses while occupied in their household work.

In a compartment of one of the huts the entrance was half blocked up with snow, in order to confine a sick idiot boy who had been left by his parents when going to the ships. I observed the poor child, who was five or six years of age, busily occupied in devouring the contents of the lamp, taking, indiscriminately, oil, moss, blubber, and soot, and seasoning these delicacies by an occasional bite of a very dirty lump of snow. Whilst I was admiring the taste of the boy, he was suddenly seized with a severe epileptic fit, and before we could break down the door, had forced himself from between his deer-skin blankets, and fallen naked on the icy floor: after a very strong fit he gradually recovered, and from mere exhaustion fell asleep. Some of the Eskimaux who were present, turned the whole affair into ridicule, and said he had eaten too much; but I soon found that the child's fatuity proceeded from a frequent recurrence of epilepsy.

During our visit I was enabled to add many words

to my vocabulary, and was cheerfully assisted in that object by the readiness of the natives to give me information, it being merely requisite to point a pencil at the object in question, and to produce a book, to set all in company vociferating its name with most merry shouts. Ay-ŏ-kitt, Kā-reĕ-tā, and his wife Ată-nā-ghĭoo-ēe, accompanied us back to the ships. In our walk we heard the cry of the pack of wolves very close to us, and as we supposed, in chase of some prey near, or amongst the hummocky ice. On our dirt heap we found, as usual, a large assemblage of men, women, and children, some of the latter of whom were so very rosy and pretty, that in spite of their dirt I longed to kiss them.

Kettle was on the quarter-deck, exhibiting his powers of eating on an immense pot of bread dust, moistened with train oil, of which also he occasionally took a mouthful with great relish *. Aў-oŏ-kĭtt, who had become a great favourite of mine, paid me a long visit in the cabin, where I gave him food, obliging him to use a knife and fork like an European, to wipe his mouth previously to drinking, and not to put any piece of meat beyond the size of an orange into it at one time; the Eskimaux having an extraordinary propensity to cram their mouths so full as to allow no room for respiration.

As I enforced my instructions by example, I after-

* Crantz says the Eskimaux will not drink oil; perhaps not as a draught, but they certainly enjoy an occasional sip with any dry food.

wards washed my face and hands, making him do the same; during the operation, I saw him cast many longing looks at the tempting piece of yellow soap which we were using, until at length his repeated Ay-yāā's of admiration determined me on making him happy, and he devoured it with delight.

The wolves had now grown so bold as to come alongside, and on this night they broke into a snow house, in which a couple of newly purchased Eskimaux dogs were confined, and carried them off, but not without some difficulty, for in the daylight we found even the ceiling of the hut sprinkled with blood and hair. When the alarm was given, and the wolves were fired at, one of them was observed carrying a dead dog in his mouth, clear of the ground, at a canter, notwithstanding the animal was of his own weight. He dropped his prey, however, on being pursued, and I joined two men in bringing back the dead dog, during which the whole pack of twelve wolves eyed us very eagerly, and we could just discern them through the gloom, sidleing along parallel to us as we walked to the ship. Before morning, they tore a quantity of canvas off the observatory and devoured it.

During the two last days, all the Eskimaux who had visited us complained sadly of hunger, which we endeavoured to alleviate. Although the weather had been very fine, no attempts were made to take seals; and we soon began to find that these improvident people rarely sought for food until impelled

by necessity little short of starvation. The huts contained only a few old people, with the women and children, destitute of food; the lamps were extinguished, and all the oil licked from them: yet the men were all walking about on board the ships, without any regard for the distresses of their families.

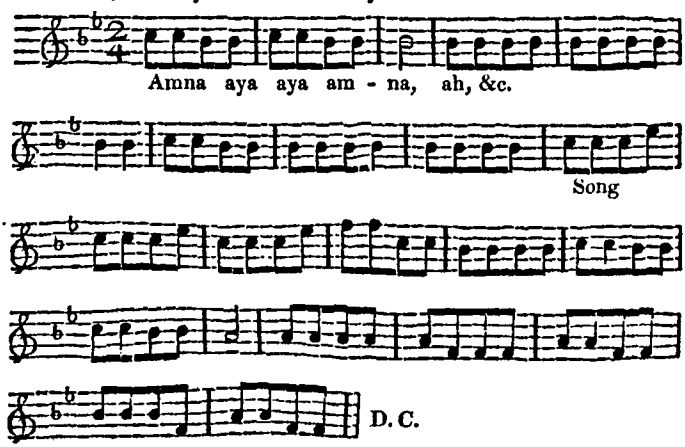
Early in the morning of the 7th, the wolves came in a body and carried away the carcass of a dog which had been moored as a decoy, on the ice alongside with strong ropes, even before a musket could be got ready for them; and when they had dragged their prize a short distance from the ship, a most furious battle was fought for it. For several nights they had broken and straightened baited hooks and chains set for them by the Fury, and when it is known that the hooks were made of the iron ramrods of muskets, some idea may be formed of the strength of jaw requisite to break them.

In the evening a wolf was taken in a trap set by the Fury, and three balls were fired through him while imprisoned. His hind legs were then tied, and he was dragged out, tail foremost, by a rope; this he instantly bit through with ease, springing at Mr. Richards, who was the nearest to him, and seizing him by the knee: being thrown off, the animal flew at his arm, but, with great presence of mind, Mr. Richards grasped his throat and flung him back, at the same time retreating a pace or two, when the wolf quickly made his escape, having done no other damage than tearing Mr. Richards's clothes, and slightly wounding his arm. It was very for-

tunate that the requisite quantity of winter clothing formed a good defence, and that the person attacked was a powerful young man, the effects might otherwise have been more serious. Mr. Nias struck the animal once or twice with a cutlass, but without doing it any injury.

On the morning of the 8th the same wolf was found round the S.E. point, frozen quite stiff. A raven discovered the position of the carcass, by hovering over it, after having picked out one of the eyes.

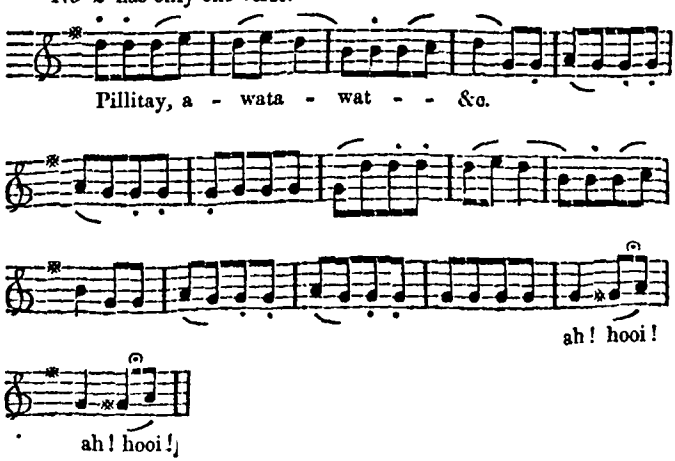
Captain Parry invited me on board the Fury to an Eskimaux concert, in which five ladies and a gentleman performed. Their tunes were extremely monotonous, but sung in good time. As these ditties will frequently be mentioned, I may here insert them, without deferring it to a general account.*

* No. 1, as many verses as "Chevy Chase."

This tune is most commonly used; and as almost each person has a song of his own, of course every wife sings her husband's favourite air, unless in company, when all sing alike.

Okŏ-tōōk, the man, uncovered his head while singing, and observing his little boy's hood up, pushed it back somewhat roughly. The women, while singing, either entirely closed, or kept their eyes half open in a very languishing manner.

In return for the songs, Captain Parry and some of the officers treated the natives with some instrumental music, of which I thought the flageolet was most admired. Ilīg-lĭ-ak, the wife of Okŏ-tōōk, appeared to have a very accurate ear, and seemed much distressed at being unable to sing in time to a large organ. All the women had remarkably sweet voices; and I think the tones of Tōgŏr-lāt, when speaking, were as musical as any I had ever heard. The distress of the

No 2 has only one verse.



It is absolutely impossible to describe by notes, or otherwise, the two last words, which are uttered with a wildness approaching to a joyous yell.

people at the huts was extreme on this day; and many of them were found chewing pieces of dirty hide with the hair on. Our visitors therefore were plentifully supplied with oil and bread-dust for themselves and for those who were absent. Water was as much required as food, no lamps being alight to thaw the snow; and some enormous draughts were consequently made. Parties who had been in quest of seals, returned without having been successful. Kettle came on board, and, after much fumbling, and ultimately pulling off one jacket, produced and offered me a curious fishing-hook and line attached to a piece of deer's horn: the hook was made of a bent nail, fitted into a lump of ivory of the size of a walnut, which I was given to understand would, by its glittering in the water, prove attractive to the fishes.

As this was the first present I had seen or heard of, I could not do less than invite the donor and his wife below, where, amongst other things, I showed them some dresses and weapons from the Savage Islands: the former of these differed materially in cut and material, being of seals' skins, from the Winter Island costume, and of course excited much interest. While examining these, I was surprised by the old man's suddenly rising, and exactly imitating the cries and gestures of our first visitants, and afterwards performing the quiet salutations we had received from his own tribe; this he did in so marked a manner, as to convince all present that he was drawing no very favourable comparison between

the two. I now learnt that he called the other people Khĭad-lēr-mĭoo. My old friends being dismissed, I received a visit from a very comical fellow, the smallest of the tribe, four feet ten inches in height, and his young and pretty wife. I obtained a tolerable sketch of the latter, and a copy also of the kakeen on her arm and shoulder. During this time she frequently blushed deeply, which convinced me that these people have, in spite of their otherwise rather irregular conduct, an innate sense of modesty, as far as regards exhibiting any part of the person. In return for the complaisance of my visitors, I treated them with some bread, and a couple of mould candles, of which, in consequence of my respect for the lady, the largest, a fine six to the pound, became her share. These dainties were most thankfully received; and when Arnă-lōo-ă had discussed the tallow, I took the wick from her mouth, lest her swallowing it also, as she fully intended doing, should disagree with her. The husband, who had obtained, in addition to his proper name of Kōo-ĭ-lĭt-teŭk, or great coat, that of the "Jealous little Man," appeared to have some cause for being so; as I observed the young lady, in spite of her blushing, to cast some very roguish looks on the party in my cabin; from this I found the correctness of Crantz's statement, that "the Eskimaux women are as well skilled in the language of the eyes, as a Turkish courtezan."

CHAPTER IV.

Wolf caught—The snuff-box—Seals caught—Voracious feeding —The marines—Okotook and Iligliak—An eclipse—Ayookitt —Walrus killed—The thirteenth wolf killed—Charts obtained —Journey across the island—A dance—Kettle and the spirit —Beef stolen.

THE people at the huts slaughtered three dogs, and were found eating scraps of skins. On receiving this information, we instantly sent sufficient bread-dust to afford them a meal.

On the 10th we sent them a further supply, adding to it the carcass of a wolf killed by the Fury. No seals were caught; and the people who took our provisions up, reported that the hunger of the natives was quite voracious; yet the grown people first supplied all the children, and afterwards divided the remainder in equal portions amongst themselves.

On the night of the 11th, a wolf was caught in a trap, set by Mr. Griffiths, and after being to all appearance killed, was in that state dragged on board. The eyes however, as it lay on the deck, were observed to wink whenever any object was placed near them: some precautions were therefore considered necessary; and the legs being tied, the animal was hoisted up with his head downwards. He then, to our surprise, made a vigorous spring at those near him; and afterwards repeatedly turned himself upwards, so as to reach the rope by which he was suspended, endeavouring to gnaw it asunder, and making angry snaps at the persons who prevented him. Se-

veral heavy blows were struck on the back of his neck, and a bayonet was put through him, yet above a quarter of an hour elapsed before he died; having completely convinced us that for the future, we should not too easily trust to the appearance of death in animals of this description.

On this day the poor Eskimaux caught two seals, which were equally divided, the captors merely appropriating the skins in addition to their regular share.

On the 13th, three more seals were taken, and all past miseries were forgotten, in the enormous feeding which now took place. Every lamp was alight; and boiling and stewing went on with great spirit. Kettle and his wife brought me the model of a canoe, paddles, &c. which I had commissioned him to make; and in return I presented him with an axe, which was received with such raptures by his wife, as almost to throw her into hysterics. On the first visits of the Eskimaux, they had been much puzzled to account for all the kabloona not being related to each other, as they themselves were. To save trouble, therefore, I became the father of every body; and, as my cabin was the largest, and I lived by myself, they all believed me to be so; until at length some of my adopted children were found to be a few years older than myself, a contradiction which Mrs. Kettle, who was most indefatigable in her inquiries, could not at all reconcile.

The coldness of the 14th, although it confined us to the ships, did not prevent the Eskimaux from

coming down. Oko-took, and his wife Iligliak, paid me a visit; and on my exhibiting, amongst the usual articles of show, a musical snuff-box, they took it for granted that it must be the child of my small hand-organ. While listening to its tunes, they frequently repeated, in a low tone, the word In-nŭa (a spirit), with great emphasis, and I have no doubt that they fancied some superior being was enshrined in the instrument. Oko-took informed me that there was no food at the huts; yet none of the men were in search of seals, but were carelessly lounging about the ships. He wore a medal of copper, which had been given him by Pā-ri, with the ships' names stamped on it; and other medals were afterwards distributed, in the hope that owing to the wandering life of the Eskimaux, some one of these ornaments might, through our factories, reach England before our return.

Our hungry visitors on the 15th were no sooner fed, than the game of leap-frog was set on foot by our seamen. The Eskimaux having no idea of jumping in this manner, afforded much amusement. The younger men took such over-leaps, as frequently to pitch upon their heads, when, with great unconcern and much good humour, they again returned to the game, although the blows they received brought the water into their eyes. The general mirth was not less excited by the effects of a winch, at which one man easily mastered and drew towards him ten or twelve others, who held by a rope, using all their strength, and grinning with exertion and determina-

tion, until conquered; when they all joined in their usual good-humoured laugh. Kettle, who was too old to join in these amusements, stood by with some other veterans, and the whole party laughed until the tears ran down their cheeks. Before my old friend went away, he drank nearly two quarts of water at a draught, and I gave him some dog's flesh for his wife, which for security he placed between his inner boot, and the naked calf of his dirty leg. To other ladies who remained at home, I sent a few choice candle ends by their husbands, a piece of civility for which I afterwards received the warmest thanks.

Two of our friends had their faces fantastically painted with water-colours, which afforded them much amusement, and they said that their wives would not know them again, but would imagine they were Kabloona women. (A pretty compliment to our fair ladies at home). To ensure patience while the ornaments were applied by candle-light, we treated each in his turn with a bite of the lower end, until our ornaments and candle expired together.

On the 16th, I was rejoiced to find that the seal hunters had been successful; blood, blubber, entrails, skins, and flesh, lying sociably intermixed in savoury heaps. Abundant smoking messes were in preparation, and even the dogs looked happy as they uninterruptedly licked the faces of the children, who were covered with blood and grease from the chin to the eyes. Universal merriment prevailed, and such men and children as could bear more food stood lounging round the women, who sat sucking

their fingers, and cooking as fast as possible. While the messes were preparing, the children solaced themselves by eating such parts of the raw uncleaned entrails as their young teeth could tear, and those morsels which proved too tough, were delivered over to their mothers, who soon reduced them to a proper size and consistency for their tender offspring.

While witnessing these little intermediate repasts, I learnt a new, and certainly very effectual way of cleaning the hands of children, which is simply by introducing them clenched into the mouth of the mother, who, in a very short time, by the assistance of her tongue, renders them quite as they should be. At the distribution of the contents of one of the pots, I was complimented with a fine piece of half-stewed seal's flesh, from which the kind donor, a most unsavoury looking old lady, had, with the most obliging politeness, first licked the gravy and dirt, and bitten it all round in order to ascertain the most tender part on which I should make the first attack. My refusal of this delicacy did not offend; and we had much laughing on the subject, particularly when the old woman, with well-feigned disgust, and many wry faces, contrived to finish it herself. In my rambles on this day of plenty, I found beyond a doubt, that the women do not eat with the men; but waiting until they are first satisfied, then enjoy a feast by themselves. In the mean time however, the females who superintend the cooking have the privilege of licking the gravy from the lumps of meat as they are taken out, and before they are

presented to their husbands. Both sexes eat in the same manner, although not in equal proportions; the females very seldom, and the men very frequently stuffing until quite stupified. A lump of meat being given to the nearest person, he first sucks it all round, and then pushes as much as he can into his mouth, cutting it from the larger piece close to his lips, to the great danger of them and of his nose. The meat then passes round until consumed, and the person before whom it stopped is entitled to the first bite of the next morsel. In this manner a meal continues a long time, as each eats, or rather bolts several pounds, and the pots are in consequence frequently replenished. In the intermediate time, the convives suck their fingers, or indulge in a few lumps of delicate raw blubber. The swallows of the Eskimaux are of such marvellous capacity, that a piece of flesh of the size of an orange very rarely receives half a dozen bites before it is bolted, and that without any apparent exertion. The rich soup of the meat is handed round at the close of the repast, and each takes a sup in turn until it is finished, when the pot is passed to the good woman of the house, who licks it carefully clean, and then prepares to make a mess for herself. On all occasions the children are stuffed almost to suffocation. The meals being finished, every one scrapes the grease, &c. from his face into his mouth, and the fingers are then cleaned by sucking. In one of the huts a most lively little boy, of about four years of age, challenged me to dance, and began singing and beating his drum,

which he accompanied by the usual caperings. When it became my turn to exhibit, the little fellow sat with the greatest solemnity to witness my performance.

After we were both well tired, I was much amused by seeing him take my book and pencil, with which he walked to every person in the hut, and gravely asking their names, affected to write them down as he had seen me do. This shrewd boy was, in my opinion, the ugliest of the tribe; and his face, in addition to excessive dirt, was so completely shadowed by long and tangled hair, that he could scarcely make use of his eyes. His jacket and breeches were all of one piece, of the skin of a deer, and into this dress he was ushered by means of a split in the back. He wore, as a cap, the skin of a fawn's head, ornamented with tassels at the edge, having the ears, nose, and eye-holes complete, so that when viewed from behind it was scarcely possible to imagine that any thing human was contained in so wild a garb*. The drum of which I have spoken is formed of whalebone, and over this a thin skin or bladder is stretched. It is played on by being beat on the lower edge, and not the skin, and sounds like a bad tambourine. I saw two only of these instruments, both of which were children's toys. Returning on board, I passed seven wolves, which, although it was open day, were prowling near the huts as if on the watch for the dogs. Mrs. Kettle, who had brought

* This poor little fellow was drowned at Igloolik, by falling through a crack in the ice.

me a pair of gloves, visited me with her husband; and after they had sociably eaten a couple of candles and a little lip salve, were treated with a sight of some prints of animals, by which means I obtained the names of several, as they instantly recognized those they had been accustomed to see. My little black cat afforded them an unceasing fund of entertainment, although a long time elapsed before they would venture to touch him with their naked hands. When the animal jumped over my arms, their admiration was expressed by slowly and forcibly inhaling their breath, and quickly nodding the head. Some lavender water which I made the old woman smell to caused her to sneeze as if she had taken a large pinch of snuff, and she said the scent was Mă-măit-pok (very bad).

Kettle was on this day constituted a medal man, and was sent away much pleased with his ornament.

The 17th being Sunday, our visitors were refused admittance in the early part of the day, and when we all left the Hecla to attend church on board the Fury, their astonishment was unbounded; never having seen us in regular uniform, but generally in thick great coats, they could scarcely recognize even their particular friends. The gay appearance of the marines, such, even in this climate, is the attractive influence of a red coat, so delighted the ladies, that they all danced and shouted in an ecstasy of pleasure as each soldier passed before them.

Tōgŏr-lāt, Eewe-rāt, and their children, with Pqō-

toŏārloŏ and his wives, paid me a visit. The ladies were all highly ornamented by the hand of Captain Parry, who had cased their pigtails in scarlet cloth. Togorlat's little child Tōbĕn-rāt was exceedingly amusing; and being pulled naked out of her mother's hood volunteered to dance. With her, as indeed with all the other children, I observed that as soon as the awe at first excited by our presence had worn off, they did not allow our visits to interfere with their sports; but, on the contrary, often performed many little tricks for our amusement.

During the exhibition of Tobenrat's dancing, I observed the eyes of the elder ladies turned with great complacency on the serjeant of marines, my servant, who being in his best jacket excited great admiration. It was but too plain that I shone with diminished rays in the presence of so brilliant an object; I therefore made a determined struggle for precedence, and succeeded to my wish by producing a flashy coat lined with yellow baize, and once worn with becoming dignity by Major Sturgeon, in the "Mayor of Garratt." Togorlat's visit was, as I soon found, for the purpose of entrusting her poor idiot son to my charge, in order that he might be cured and fed. The mother was evidently distressed by my refusal, not being able to understand my reasons for declining such a task. In addition to natural imbecility of intellect, the unfortunate child was dumb; it had also the rickets, epileptic fits, and a very unpleasant squint. Both parents were extremely attentive to the poor boy,

never losing patience with him, and employing very mild words to direct or reprove him. Each lady having been presented with a bottle, which was instantly stowed in her boot, my visitors took their leave. From some of our gentlemen who were at the huts I was surprised to hear, that the immense store of flesh which I had seen on the preceding day was entirely consumed, and that every one complained of hunger, although, on a moderate average, each person must have eaten ten pounds in the course of the preceding night. A dog having been carried off by the wolves, a trap was set close to the huts. This contrivance was formed of heavy slabs of solid ice, having a ponderous door or portcullis of the same material, which fell in a groove. This was kept up by means of a string passing along the top of the structure, and carried through a hole at the farthest end, where it was fastened to a hoop of whalebone which bore the bait, and was slightly hooked under a projecting piece of ice, so that when the wolf or fox pulled the meat, the hoop flew clear and the door fell. The trap was so low and narrow as to preclude all possibility of the imprisoned animal escaping, so that he could be easily killed as he lay. I heard this evening with the greatest pleasure, that our seamen had agreed amongst themselves in a most generous determination of saving a daily proportion of their provisions to assist the Eskimaux, in case they should again be reduced to the same miserable state of starvation from which we had already once or twice relieved

them. In all cases we daily issued a supply of bread-dust and oil; and I frequently saw our kind-hearted men adding portions of their allowance of meat for those who were most distressed.

Two fine seals were caught on the 18th, and one of our officers was at the opening of the animals, which was numerously attended by man and beast. The fattest parts of the still warm entrails were given to the children, and the grown persons then selected such morsels as suited their palates, throwing the refuse to the dogs. A new refinement in the luxury of eating was on this day, and very frequently afterwards, observed,—this happy country alone affording almost constant means of procuring it; which was, that the children amused themselves by allowing various parts of the intestines to freeze quite crisp before they ate them, so that they could snap them off in lengths with their teeth, as our English youngsters despatch barley-sugar.

On the 19th Togorlat and her mother Il-yŏo-mĭă brought me some little figures of Eskimaux very neatly made and clothed, the characters and shapes, particularly of the women, being exceedingly well kept up. Togorlat employed half an hour in sewing a pattern on my arm, and the old woman was employed by Mr. Bird in the same manner. I soon however found from the loquacity of this ancient lady, and her patient's ejaculatory ŏhs! that she was extremely careless, and gave greater pain than was necessary, while with barbarous indifference she

stitched away as if it was an old shoe she was operating on. My lady was more expert, and completed a very pretty pattern; but poor Mr. Bird, after all his sufferings, discovered from the crookedness of the lines, that Il-yŏo-mēa was more than half-blind, and as the marks were indelible, there was no remedy.

Amongst numerous visitors on this day were several children, whose rosy appearance was quite delightful. Many of them had not yet been weaned, though above three years of age, which was a most providential circumstance; since the rank and coarse food eaten by the grown-up persons would have ill suited their palate or stomach, and the breasts of their mothers could alone have saved their lives during the three or four days' starvation to which they were recently exposed. Had they been weaned, they must all have fallen a sacrifice to the improvidence and waste of their parents. Kettle, in his usual merry way, gave me a great deal of information respecting the manner of killing deer and bears in the water, accompanying his description by most admirable pantomime, in which these people can convey a great deal of meaning. I shall at a future page have occasion to mention the pursuits above named.

Okotook, and his intelligent wife Iligliak, paid me a visit, and from them I obtained the names of many birds and animals, by showing specimens and drawings. Their little boy, an ugly and stupid-looking young glutton, astonished me by the aptitude with which he imitated the cries of each creature as it was

exhibited. The young ducks answering the distant call of their mother, had all the effect of ventriloquism; indeed, every sound, from the angry growl of a bear to the sharp hum of a moskitoe, was given in a wonderful manner by this boy. While obtaining the names of several trifles, I accidentally showed some articles we had procured from the natives of the Savage Islands, when Okotook rose and imitated their cries with the same marks of contempt as had before been shown by Kettle. Some of these toys were now compared with others we had received from his own tribe, and Iligliak examined the sewing and fashion of their clothes, all of which objects they immediately turned into ridicule; and I saw that national pride, which is said to exist in all savages in an eminent degree, was very evident in these poor people, who considered the Shiad-lermi-oo as barbarians in comparison with themselves, Okotook appearing extremely indignant at being asked if he was one of them. During their visit I frequently observed this couple take each other by the hand, and particularly while their attention was engaged by a book of engravings. This I attributed to mutual affection between man and wife, and, contrary to the existing reports of these Indians, I felt convinced that the women were really treated with great tenderness, and that they loved their husbands. I found a most joyous set of countenances on deck, in consequence of some seals having been caught; yet although a plentiful breakfast had without doubt been made at the huts,

not a grain of the usual allowance of bread-dust was allowed to be left behind. By way of balance to their good fortune in sealing, a fine dog was lost in the afternoon. The animal had strayed to the hummocks a-head of us without its master, and Mr. Elder, who was near to the spot, saw five wolves rush out, attack, and devour it in an incredibly short space of time; before he could reach the place the carcass was torn in pieces, and he found only the lower part of one leg. The boldness of the wolves was altogether astonishing, as they were almost constantly seen from the ships during the day-time prowling amongst the hummocks, or lying quietly at no great distance in wait for dogs. From all we observed, I have no reason to suppose that they would attack a single unarmed man, both English and Eskimaux frequently passing them without even a stick in their hands; the animals, however, exhibited no symptoms of fear, but rather a kind of tacit agreement not to be the beginners of a quarrel; even though they might have been certain of proving victorious.

An eclipse of the sun took place in the afternoon, while a number of Eskimaux were on board. They appeared much alarmed, and with one accord hurried out of the ship. Before they were all on the ice a brisk squall came on, and added not a little to their terrors. Okotook ran wildly about under the stern, gesticulating and screaming to the sun, while the others gazed on it in silence and dread. The corporal of marines found two of the natives lying pro-

strate with their faces to the ice quite panic-struck. We learned that the eclipse was called shĭĕk-ĕ-nĕk (the sun) tōōnĭ-lĭk-pă.

Hearing that a piece of iron bolt and a tin funnel had been missed from the deck, on making inquiry, some of the Eskimaux, and especially Kā-wŭn-gūt, the father of Iligliak, accused Kettle, who was absent, of the theft. Ayokitt, who sat with me for some time, amused himself by drawing men, animals, boats, &c. in so curious and ingenious a manner, as to determine me on treasuring his productions. In the animals there was one striking peculiarity, which consisted in having both eyes on the same side of the head. As my friend had been very attentive to some officers who slept at his brother's, I was glad of an opportunity of repaying his kindness, by inviting him to sleep on board, which he gladly acceded to, and having divested himself of his outer coat, washed his face and hands, by my positive order, and made himself look decent, he drew a chair, and joined an evening party round the fire. Coffee and gingerbread were given him, and he drank and ate with a very resigned countenance, as if he was taking them medicinally. He tried to smoke a segar, but failed, to his great mortification, for it was evident that he, as well as many other of his countrymen, was partial to the smell of it. After all other attempts to please the palate of my guest had been equally fruitless, he succeeded to admiration with about 3lbs of the fat of pork, a proportionate quantity of bread dust, and a

quart of water. Having taught him to snuff my candle, and to stir the fire, to commit all the little animals he might catch to the flames, instead of his mouth, and to avoid a few other Eskimaux habits, we sociably sat down to look over Rees's Cyclopedia, and to examine the plates, amongst which those of horses were the most incomprehensible to him, especially after I had succeeded in explaining that we rode on them. These he distinguished by the name of Tōōk-tŏo, or rein-deer, and all insects were Tāk-kă-likki-tāa, or butterflies.

The worst compliment of all was paid to the poor Kabloona, or Europeans, as in two instances he gave that appellation to crabs, and once to a very lively party of frogs! In the course of the evening, he told a long story about the eclipse, which he said had been frightened away by Okotook; and that all the Innŭ were much alarmed, with the exception of himself, but that seeing we were not frightened, he was very brave, and laughed, disdaining to fall on his face, and say yă-whooi! He spoke with great anger of the theft which had been committed, accusing Kettle as the thief, and afterwards calling over his own family on his fingers, adding after each name, and with emphasis, "not a thief." The poor fellow being of a lively disposition, was pleased with all my attempts to amuse him, and seemed to consider me a very great "annatko," or wizard; but had any Europeans seen me making faces, they would have decided that I was "no conjuror." To every object whose use and formation he could not comprehend, he applied in-

discriminately the same name; and the chronometers excited more than ordinary exclamations of surprise, from his fancying they were alive. At about nine o'clock he was completely tired out, yet was with great difficulty prevailed on to lie down before my fire; where he soon began snoring and dreaming, frequently muttering words as he slept. He awakened me so early on the morning of the 23d, that in self-defence I was obliged to get up and answer the numerous questions he put to me, while at the same time he was busily assisting to brush my clothes, and to put the cabin in order. Having shaved myself, I performed the same operation on him, and afterwards superintended at a fine warm water washing, to which he was subjected, and which altered his complexion to such a degree, that on looking in a glass and examining his hands and arms, he repeatedly exclaimed, he was not Ayokitt, but a Kabloona. On his back and right arm I observed three very large and deep scars, made, as he said, by a she-bear, which with her two cubs he had attacked, and killed. The animal's tusks must have met on his arm, the point of the smaller teeth being visible between them. Having made a plentiful breakfast, and being enriched by a present of a boarding pike, on which the ship's names and date of the year were studded with small nails, my visitor took his leave. His mother soon afterwards came and gave me abundant kŏo-yĕn-ā's, or thanks, for my attentions to him, and for the boarding pike, in particular.

Three seals were killed on the 24th, one of which

was found to be with young. The little ib-liäu, or fœtus, was covered with very fine hair, resembling raw silk in colour. The man to whom it belonged could not be prevailed upon to skin it, as he intended to make a delicate feast on its flesh.

I observed on this as on former occasions, that the heads of the seals being first parboiled, were always given to the children. Some of the men were making little ivory models of spears, and I now observed that this material was cut by continual chopping with a knife, one end of the ivory resting on a soft stone, which served as a block. To smooth and polish the work when finished, a gritty stone is used as a file, and kept constantly wetted with saliva. In Iligliak's hut I saw a large bag entirely composed of the skins of salmon, neatly and even ornamentally sewed together. I found Togorlat dressing two very dirty little dolls for me, but as she had made them of her own accord, and intended them as a present, I had not the conscience to find fault with her performance. Close to where she sat, I observed a hole in the snow entirely filled with hair, which she told me was the combings of her head, and endeavoured to explain her reasons for keeping so strange a mess: I failed in comprehending what she said, but from her manner was convinced that there was some superstition attached to her hoard. Her sick boy had a severe fit during my stay, from which I recovered him by splashing him with snow water, to the great amazement of his mother, to whom I explained, as well as I was

able, the efficacy of such treatment during the attacks. The poor woman gave me many thanks, and appeared to attend very earnestly to my instructions.

On first arriving at the village, old Kettle had beckoned me to come to his hut, but I had refused, telling him at the same time that he was a thief. When I was going away, however, I observed a child who was stationed on the look-out, run in to inform him of it, and I had not proceeded far when he came hallooing after me, very thinly clad, and in great agitation. He brought a tin pot and a piece of iron to assist in his explanation, and vehemently demanded who had accused him of robbing me. Kawungut was no sooner named, with others of Okotook's family, than the old man's rage became excessive, and he talked or rather vociferated in such a high key, as to convince me that he was abusing them all. As I understood a few words of his defence, and was already disposed to believe him innocent, we shook hands, and each making a long and equally unintelligible speech, parted as good friends as ever.

The Eskimaux had been complaining for some days of the ravages of the wolves, which, besides wounding and killing their dogs, had destroyed a sledge of skin, and torn and devoured the covering of a kayak. They had also repeatedly entered the passages into the huts, when the dogs were confined there.

It having been supposed that a boarding pike had been stolen, an officer and some men were sent to

the huts to search for it, but they received a most ungracious reception from the ladies in particular, who loudly declared that all the kablooṇa were thieves, who had stolen their clothes, the weapons of their husbands, and every thing they had; and that amongst other valuables we had robbed them of all their stone pots. While this outcry was going on, these poor creatures seemed quite unconscious that they sat surrounded by presents of all descriptions, which had been abundantly heaped on them, and for some of which they had eagerly proffered their goods. This quarrel confirmed me in an opinion I was very unwilling to admit, that when seal's flesh and oil for the lamps were abundant, no one cared for us, or for the provisions we had given them; while, on the other hand, a day of famine rendered them altogether as grateful. I should not state this want of proper feeling, had we not gradually been led to remark it; for, where people possess so few bad qualities, and so many good ones, it is painful to be obliged to discover faults. A wolf was caught, and another shot from the ship, during the two last days.

We heard, for the first time, of a walrus having been killed, and I joined a party to go and see it; but to our great disappointment we found only large junks of its flesh and skin. All the men were in a state of stupidity, resembling intoxication, from excess of eating. The women were rather better conditioned. I inquired every where for the head of the walrus, for which I offered a knife, but could get no informa-

tion about it, until in Okotook's hut I soon discovered by the sulkiness of the men that some one whom they disliked had been successful, and afterwards found I was not incorrect in supposing it to be Kettle who had killed the animal. All the family agreed in saying, that the head had been thrown into the sea, which I fully believed, supposing it was so disposed of from some superstitious motive, as being the first killed in this season; but no sooner was my knife produced, than the memory of my friends took an extraordinary turn, and it was recollected that the head was somewhere on shore, and that it would be brought to me.

Captain Parry had a shooting match on the ice. The mark was a spear at thirty paces distant, and, amongst some good shots, an arrow was lodged deep in the wood, for which the marksman received a knife as the prize. Three bows were broken in the contest.

During the last two or three days, the natives had suffered severely from coughs and colds, owing to the thawing and incessant dropping from their huts, which during the recent abundance of food had been overheated by lamps, and rendered so rotten, that in one of them a woman, who was clearing the snow, fell through the roof. I walked out to visit the invalids, and found them even worse than I had expected; some had lost their voice, and a few of the most talkative women were so hoarse as to render speaking painful. One poor man was

bleeding in a stream from the nose, and had an inflamed throat, both as I suspected from excessive gluttony. I recommended a dry sleeping place, and a few other simples to the sufferer, and in a short time had abundance of patients, to whom I prescribed hot water, plenty of sleep, and very little food; and I have no doubt the two first clauses were strictly attended to, in consequence of inattention to the third. The flesh heaps on most of the floors, discovered to me that one or two other walruses had been killed, and even the dogs had their full allowance, which had made them very bold and surly, several instances occurring of their coming behind and biting people.

Having on all former visits observed their excessive timidity, I am led to suppose that hunger affects Eskimaux dogs differently from others of their species, as when almost starved they are fearful as hares, and when well fed acquire courage; whereas we know that to make an English dog savage, he is kept in poor condition. A few of the younger men were occupied in rebuilding and repairing the snow houses during a heavy gale and drift, which came on before we returned, but they remarked that they had eaten too much to be sensible of the cold.

On the 5th, the last of the thirteen wolves was caught in a trap made by some of our officers in imitation of those used by the natives. The poor Eskimaux were now relieved from a grievous plague, which it appeared had followed them all along the

coast; and their thanks were warmly given on seeing the last of their tormentors hanging under our stern.

During the last few days we had been most agreeably employed in obtaining charts of the countries around us, from Iligliak, and Eewerat, who were our hydrographers, and appeared to enter into our ideas with great spirit and judgment. In all essential points our two informants agreed extremely well. I was for some time incredulous as to their knowledge of the position of the cardinal points of the compass, conceiving that a people who, for weeks or months, (according to the part of the coast they are living on) do not see the sun, and again for the same time have it continually above the horizon, could have no idea of the east or west, which we Europeans misname the points of the sun's rising or setting. I was ultimately convinced of my error, and from many concurring circumstances was led to suppose that the stars, and particularly the constellation Ursa Major, were their chief guides in this respect.

After a time, our hydrographers on sitting down to mark a chart, invariably commenced by making four dots on the paper, and pointing them out as the positions by which the trending of the coast was to be regulated. The sum of our information was, that an extensive sea existed to the northward, and was open in the summer; and that in this sea were several islands, on which the Eskimaux resided, either as fixed settlements, or for a time during their jour-

neys along the coast, which were performed chiefly over the ice before the sea opened. The two principal islands were called Amĭt-yōōk and Ig-lŏo-lĭk, and were the birth-places of the greater part of our winter acquaintance. We acquired by degrees other information, which I shall hereafter state. I may here mention, that Repulse Bay is the place distinguished by the name of Aў-wĕe-lik, and is also a settlement of importance.

On the 13th, nearly all the women came in a body to the ships, complaining that they had neither food nor fire at home. We relieved them as well as was in our power; and, attended by a large company, I accompanied them again to the huts, Togorlat hanging on one arm, and Ilyoomeea (her mother) on the other, in imitation of what they were told the Kabloona women were accustomed to do. Our walk was, as usual, enlivened by songs; and the poor thoughtless creatures, who but an hour before were in an excess of misery, were now the gayest of the gay. So singularly happy is the disposition of the Eskimaux, that when their wants are for a moment relieved, they forget that they have ever suffered from hunger, or that they may on the morrow be again in the same distress. We found some of the young women at home, and one man only with them; this was old Ik-kĭa-rā, who had been for some time in such a state as to make us suppose he could not outlive the winter. His constant posture was lying on his face between two deer skins; where he coughed

and groaned unceasingly, without exciting compassion from any one of his country-people, except his son Il-wī-shuk. The ladies, having no one to keep them in order, were all remarkably frisky, and continued running and screaming from hut to hut, like wild creatures; their mothers, however, did not quite approve this conduct, and frequently told them to be quiet; which had the same effect on them as a similar injunction would have had on a party of young English romps; the girls taking every opportunity of quizzing the old women, whenever they could do so unobserved.

The preparations for a journey to explore the coast were all completed by the 14th. Two sledges were to carry twenty days' provisions, and a skin boat; all of which, with knapsacks and a tent, we purposed to drag. Our load was, however, found too heavy for us; but it was determined to make trial of the largest sledge for three days, in order to examine the land near the ships; and if the contrivance answered, we should still have time sufficient for our long journey. The day was remarkably fine, and, forgetting that we had ever read Esop's Fables, it was agreed that this "one swallow" was to be the sign of spring.

On the 15th of March, we proceeded towards the hills to the northward of our winter quarters. A strong wind arose soon after our starting, and increased to a heavy gale; the utmost view was bounded to twenty yards, and every time of resting to take

breath, we all received severe frost bites. At ten, we arrived at a quantity of grounded ice, directed by which, we made our way round the head of a bay, and reached the side of a small hill a little after eleven. The extreme severity of the weather determined me on pitching our tent, and waiting until we could from the rising ground command a view of our future route. When the tent had been pitched an hour, and our party had put on additional clothing, and were all smoking, to promote warmth, the temperature at our feet only stood at one degree below Zero, and over head, amongst the smoke, at seven degrees above: in the outer air it was — 5°; which, although of itself sufficiently cold, was rendered doubly piercing by the strength of the wind. The longer we sat, the colder we became, in spite of all our care. A deep hole being dug in the snow, I found that it would be possible, by extending our excavations, to make a cavern in which we might pass the night; for it would have been next to impossible to have continued in the tent. Some of the men were therefore immediately set to work, and had so good an opportunity of warming themselves, that our only shovel was lent from one to the other as a particular favour. By 4 P. M. our cavern was finished, and of sufficient size to contain us all in a sitting posture. Making a fire, we managed by its smoke which had no vent, to raise the temperature to + 20°; while outside, it had fallen to — 25°. We now cleaned our clothes as well as possible from the

thick coating of snow-drift, and soon felt comparatively comfortable, in a temperature of + 15°, to which our air in the cave had fallen by 8 P. M.; when closing the entrance with blocks of snow, we crept into our blanket-bags, and huddled close together, to endeavour to procure a little sleep. Our small dwelling had a very oppressive feel; and our uneasiness was not a little augmented by the reflection, that a spade alone could liberate us again after a night's drift of snow; our roof being two feet thick, and not of the most secure description, had a tolerable chance of breaking down on us; in which case, confined as we were in our bags, and lying almost upon each other, we should have had no power of ever extricating ourselves.

At daylight on the 16th, we found the temperature at + 26° until we dug out the entrance, when it fell to + 15°; while outside, it was — 25°.

At 9, A. M. the gale was unabated, the weather and drift continuing as severe as ever. The tent was half buried in the snow; and I therefore set all hands to work at digging out the sledge; but it was so deeply sunk, that we could not reach it, and in the attempt our faces and extremities were most painfully frost-bitten. With all these difficulties before us, Mr. Palmer and myself consulted together as to whether it would be most prudent to endeavour to pass another night in our present precarious situation, or, while we were yet able to walk, to make an attempt to reach the ships, which we supposed were about six

miles from us. We could not see a yard of our road, yet to remain appeared worse than to go forward; the last plan was therefore decided on. Having placed all our luggage in the tent, and erected a small flag over it, we set out, carrying a few pounds of bread, a little rum, and a spade. The wind now being in our backs, we walked very briskly, and having an occasional glimpse of a very faint sun through the drift, managed to steer a tolerable course, but evidently not over the same land as on the preceding day. We ascended one gentle acclivity, and afterwards had a long run down a slope, at the foot of which we came to grounded ice, and observed the tracks of Eskimaux men and dogs a little before noon; but these were so confused, that we were at a loss which marks to follow. Not knowing where to go, we wandered amongst the heavy hummocks of ice, and suffering from cold, fatigue, and anxiety, were soon completely bewildered. Several of our party now began to exhibit symptoms of that horrid kind of insensibility which is the prelude to sleep. They all professed extreme willingness to do what they were told, in order to keep in exercise, but none obeyed; on the contrary, they reeled about like drunken men. The faces of several were severely frost-bitten, and some had for a considerable time lost sensation in their fingers and toes; yet they made not the slightest exertion to rub the parts affected, and even discontinued their general custom of warning each other on observing a discoloration of the skin.

Mr. Palmer employed the people in building a snow wall, ostensibly as a shelter from the wind, but in fact to give them exercise, when standing still must have proved fatal to men in our circumstances. My attention was exclusively directed to Serjeant Speckman, who having been repeatedly warned that his nose was frozen, had paid no attention to it, owing to the state of stupefaction into which he had fallen. The frost-bite had now extended over one side of his face, which was frozen as hard as a mask; the eyelids were stiff, and one corner of the upper lip so drawn up as to expose the teeth and gums. My hands being still warm, I had the happiness of restoring the circulation, after which I used all my endeavours to keep the poor fellow in motion; but he complained sadly of giddiness and dimness of sight, and was so weak as to be unable to walk without assistance. His case was so alarming, that I expected every moment he would lie down never to rise again. Our prospect now became every moment more gloomy, and it was but too probable that four of our party would be unable to survive another hour. Mr. Palmer, however, endeavoured as well as myself to cheer the people up; but it was a faint attempt, as we had not a single hope to give them. Every piece of ice, or even of small rock, or stone, was now supposed to be the ships, and we had great difficulty in preventing the men from running to the different objects which attracted them, and consequently losing themselves in the drift. In this state, while Mr. Palmer

was running round us to warm himself, he suddenly pitched on a new beaten track, and as exercise was indispensable, we determined on following it wherever it might lead us.

Having taken the serjeant under my coat, he recovered a little, and we moved onwards, when to our infinite joy we found that the path led to the ships, at which we arrived in about ten minutes after. I waited immediately on Captain Parry to remove his anxiety on our account, and then proceeded to my own ship.

One man had two of his fingers so badly frost-bitten as to lose a good deal of the flesh of the upper ends, and we were for many days in fear that he would be obliged to have them amputated. Carr, the quarter-master, who had been the most hardy while in the air, fainted twice on coming below, and every one had severe frost-bites in different parts of the body, which recovered after the usual loss of skin in these cases.

Thus ended an excursion, in which for thirty hours we were exposed to the most constantly severe weather which had been experienced during the winter, the thermometer on the ice near the ships having stood at 32° below zero the whole night. All thoughts of the long expedition were now given up until a more advanced season.

The gale, which continued unabated until the 18th, had not been much more favourable to the natives than to ourselves, for it prevented their sealing, and they now came in numbers to beg for food and water.

Amongst other women who came on board was young Ib-bĭ-kūk, round whose neck I found suspended an old broken spear-head of musk ox horn; whilst I was observing it attentively she endeavoured to hide it in her hair, and with cries of alarm said she should die if I touched it. By degrees, however, I pacified her, and was at length permitted to examine this extraordinary charm, but could not induce her to part with it, from her dreading that her father would kill her mother and herself if she returned home without it. Visitors to the huts found all the men absent, and the women at high romps. Fourteen of them voluntarily exhibited some very curious dances and contortions for nearly three hours, till at length their gestures became indecent and wanton in the highest degree. This was the first instance of any exhibitions which had the slightest indelicate tendency, and might be accounted for by their being uncontrolled by the presence of their husbands. As a proof that they were perfectly conscious of the impropriety of their conduct, a little boy was stationed as sentinel at the door, and a woman occasionally ran out to see if any of the men were returning home.

On the 20th I found every one at the village in the highest spirits, old Il-yoŏmĭa excepted, who

was mourning over one of her sons. This hopeful young man had eaten so abundantly of walrus flesh that his stomach was become hard and swollen, and he lay naked and grunting between his deer-skins. Even though he acknowledged that he was full to the throat, his tender mother continued, during the whole time of my stay, to supply him with small pieces of meat and blubber to relieve his pain! I found Togorlat busily stringing a fishhook of her own manufacture, which she had no sooner completed, than calling Mr. Richards, she offered it as an ornament for the collar of his Newfoundland dog, requesting in return a lock of the animal's hair to suspend round the neck of her sick boy; on receiving it, she expressed the most lively joy at the acquisition of so valuable a charm. I now was enabled, for the first time, to observe the way in which the seals' skins were prepared, several of the old women being busily occupied in depriving them of the hair. Although the hides had been previously well soaked in urine, the women's tongues were used to clean their scraping knives.

As universal good humour prevailed, and Okotook, contrary to custom, was not sulky, a party of women were easily assembled in his hut, which was by far the best and largest, to sing. Eleven of them collected for this purpose, and Okotook, as master of the ceremonies, placed himself in the centre of a circle which they formed.

He now moved slowly round, with lifted elbows and closed hands. His eyes were nearly shut, and

in a sharp discordant voice he repeated "Oō-yĕe-oō-yĕe," several times, at the same moment showing his teeth. This I construed into a kind of invitation to the ladies, who simultaneously burst into the usual chorus of "Amnā-ă, yā, ă yā," with their eyes closed, and all standing in a perfectly upright posture. The hands of many were joined under the front flaps of the jacket.

Okotook, in the mean time, continued humming to himself, and swinging his head and arms alternately from side to side in a heavy manner, jumping occasionally on one leg and kicking the other as high as it would reach. This figure he enlivened at intervals by most discordant screams, while his inexpressibly wild countenance, and long tangled locks hanging over his face, gave him an air of savageness which I am unable to describe. Two acts, of about ten minutes each, were occupied as above; and the man being fatigued gave up his place to another. The women were now asked to perform some tricks, and Iligliak stepped forward to jump from her knees to her feet with a rapidity almost amounting to flying, when her ponderous and puffed out boots are considered. Each woman then in turn, and sometimes two together, in different tones, repeated the words as in the note*, without drawing breath. We had not before heard these expressions,

* Tă-bā-tă-bā	Tă-ba-tă-bā
Kĭ-bā-khĭ	Kĭ-bā-khi
Kĭ-būd-lŏo-bā	Kĭ-būd-loo-ba
Kaï-bō	Kai-bō.

Drawn by Capt. Parry R.N.

Engraved by Edwd. Finden

ESQUIMAUX MAN DANCING.

and from our afterwards finding them in every woman's mouth at merry-making, I was inclined to suppose that they had some mystical meaning, as they were never used in ordinary conversation. It is not improbable that they may be words of another language, and I note them in hopes that some one who is curious in these matters may discover their origin.

Affairs were in this merry train, when unfortunately, one of the party of the kabloona asked for the closing dance of the preceding day. The men laughed, but the women looked very serious, conceiving such a request as a breach of confidence. They instantly began in a hurried manner to leave the hut, and in half a minute the whole party was dispersed. Shēk-oŏbyōō offered his services, with ten dogs in his sledge, to take myself, another officer, and a frozen wolf, on board, and we set off in high style.

I learnt that some officers and men had seen a bear from the S. E. point, at about the distance of half a mile, cantering towards a small pool of open water. This was the third which had been seen in the course of the winter.

On the 22d, Mr. Elder saw two hares, and succeeded in killing one of them, which weighed eight pounds and a half, and was in better case than many we had killed in the summer. As no thaw had commenced, and the lands in every direction were deeply covered with hard frozen snow, I could not conceive on what the creature had fattened.

In the afternoon, Kettle, who returned from an

unsuccessful walrus hunt, came on board for rest and food. While eating I observed that he became agitated, and frequently paused, although very hungry. At length, in answer to my inquiries, he said that Törngăk (a spirit) prevented him from eating by being seated on the opposite side of the cabin, and making faces at him. He now asked my permission to drive the tormentor away, which being granted, he raised a shout like the bellow of a bull, but with a more gurgling sound, which was heard all over the ship; and trembling a little, held up his hand near his mouth, when collecting his breath he blew on the tips of his fingers as if driving away a fly, or some particles of dust. This blast was sufficient to dismiss his tormentor, and he began again to eat with great satisfaction. The poor savage assuredly believed that he saw some supernatural object, the cabin being rather dark, for nothing could induce him to repeat his cry, or to blow again on his fingers, his constant answer being, "I don't see him."

Two or three trifling instances of dishonesty had of late been discovered, and the offenders had been banished the ships with disgrace. I was now sorry to find that old Kettle was unquestionably one of the guilty, and that he had purloined an iron spoon, with which he was eating pea-soup, from the Fury. The weather on this day being very thick, and several Eskimaux having crowded under the awning, the old man managed to get down to my cabin unobserved, announcing as he entered, that he had brought

me, as a present, the delicate skin of the fœtus of a seal, which he had secreted under his jacket. Considering this as a bribe, I refused it, but without giving a reason, and sent him on deck, not however until he had voluntarily acknowledged the theft, and entered into a long protestation of his innocence; again offering the skin if I would speak to Pārĭ about him. Having observed this kind of cunning in two or three instances, I began to suspect that a present was rarely offered, unless as an extenuation of some fault previously committed.

The weather continuing very stormy, and the hunting having ceased, it became our duty, as usual, to provision the Eskimaux. The women have a very curious way of feeding the young children, which are carried in their hoods. Without being obliged to use their hands, or even to take the infant from its nest, the mother contrives by a sudden jerk and twist of the shoulders, to bring her burthen before her, so that as the jacket turns, the child is thrown nearly on its back, with the face looking upwards; the parent then stoops and supplies the little one until it is satisfied, from her own mouth, in the manner of birds feeding their young; a good upright shake then puts all to rights, and the inhabitant of the hood lies coiled away out of sight, safe from the influence of the cold. We had for some days been much amused by young Arnă-loō-ă, who having had her face washed, and her hair ornamented with a few buttons and some scarlet cloth, gave herself

all the airs of an experienced coquette, craning up her neck, and affecting to twinkle her eyes in a most engaging manner. An occasional smile or condescending look was vouchsafed on the by-standers, in order to exhibit her teeth, which had been subjected to the discipline of an old tooth-brush. The husband paraded her about with great satisfaction, while a large party of women were mimicking them both, and imitating Arnalooa's toss of the head. I mention this little anecdote of an Arctic belle, as a fresh proof that an innocent love of admiration and finery is not confined to Europe and other civilized countries, though the treasures of the toilet are widely different; a musk-ox tooth, a sailor's button, or a nail, pendant from the pigtails, being as much prized as a set of diamonds would be in England.

A most shocking theft was on this evening committed by a man and his little son; which was no less than the last piece of English corned beef, belonging to the midshipmen. Had it been an eighteen-pound carronade, or even one of the anchors, the thieves would have been welcome to it; but to purloin English beef, in such a country, was quite unpardonable. The rogues were seen making off with their prize, and a general chase was given; but owing to the gale and drift then blowing, and to a feint practised by dropping a piece of fat, and kicking snow over it, as if the whole was buried, the beef was never again seen. Ayookitt and Nan-

naoo slept on board, in my cabin, and gave me much interesting information: amongst other things, I learnt that Nannaoo was born at a place called Noō-woŏk, which, from the charts obtained, we had every reason to suppose was the northern shore of the Wager River. In this country both black and white bears are numerous. Rein-deer and musk-oxen are also common in large herds, and the lakes and rivers abound in fish. The Kāblĕe, ā-ghĭo, which I suppose to be the wolverine, is also found in the mountains: the Eskimaux esteem it good eating. My informant had some traditionary story about the kabloona, although neither himself nor his father, who died while he was a boy, had ever seen them. My imperfect knowledge of the language at this time prevented my learning more than that brass kettles, beads, and iron, were obtained by Noowook people, who travelled to the southward, and from them again found a sale amongst the northern tribes. Ayookitt, who was born at Aÿ-wĭ-lĭk (Repulse Bay), confirmed what I had heard from others, that his country produced the same animals for food as Noowook, with the exception of the black bear. Great interest had been for some days excited in consequence of information received from Iligliak, of a large sea existing three days to the westward of Repulse Bay. Of this she drew charts, which were acknowledged to be correct by those who had visited the place; Ayookitt confirming all she had said, and in nearly the same words. It ap-

pears that a small stream, which is unnavigable even for the light canoes of the Eskimaux, discharges itself into Repulse Bay: this run of water is from a large lake, one day's journey inland, whither the natives annually resort in great numbers, and pitch their tents on its banks. This visit being for the purpose of fishing, the men take their kayaks and catch abundance of salmon. The lake extends one day's journey, from east to west, at which end a second stream, similar to that communicating with Repulse Bay, finds its way to the sea, which is one day's walk west of it. Beyond this sea no land is seen in any direction, but the coast to the right and left is continued as far as they know of food being afforded to the Eskimaux.

It is a remarkable coincidence, that the officer who was despatched by Middleton, to examine the Wager River, reported, that from the mountains, about fifteen leagues above Deer Sound, he saw a large sea with islands in it, to the northward; and the position assigned by them to this water, exactly agrees with that laid down in Iligliak's chart. To support still farther this favourable idea of the proximity of a western sea, it seems that when Captain Parry, in the autumn, was examining the upper end of Lyon Inlet, he one evening sent Messrs. Bushnan and Ross to take a look round from a high hill, and on their return was informed that they had seen a sea and head-lands to the westward: that scarcely expecting, however, to find one in that

direction, he conceived they were mistaken, although Mr. Sherer and himself, from the beach, observed a luminous appearance in the same direction, like a faint ice blink. These circumstances, when put together, had an air of probability, which in every subsequent conversation with the Eskimaux became more and more evident. In a chart of Iligliak's, which I have in my possession, she connected the land, from our winter quarters to the N.W. sea, rounding and terminating the northern extremity of this part of America, by a large island, and a strait of sufficient magnitude to afford a safe passage for the ships. This little North-West Passage set us all castle-building, and we already fancied the worst part of our voyage over; or, at all events, that before half the ensuing summer was past, we should arrive at Akkŏolēe, the Eskimaux settlement on the western shore. On all these interesting heads, my friend Ayookitt stood an excellent cross-examination, which left no doubt on the minds of his hearers as to the truth of what had been advanced.

CHAPTER V.

Natives change their station—Gluttony—Deserted huts—The first thaw—Arrival of birds—Land expedition—Snow blindness—Snow storm—Return to the ships—Death of a seaman—Deer are seen—Singular phenomenon—Canal completed—The gardens—Appearance of the island—Death of two seamen—Ice breaks up, and we leave the island.

As it was now a week since any seals or walruses had been taken, and as the weather had been very cold and windy, the distresses of the Eskimaux were extreme. Several men and women stopped all day at the ships, and my friend Nannaoo remained during the whole night. He hastened away very early in the morning, without taking any leave, and ran all the way to the huts, at which we observed the people in a great bustle. Seven or eight men came down on their way to the water to hunt, but said nothing about what was going on; at length Mr. Sherer, who had walked out early, came and informed us, that about thirty men, women, and children, had taken their goods, and departed with sledges over the ice, to the westward, without having ever given us the slightest hint of their intentions.

On hearing the news, I hurried off to the huts, and found them broken, dirty, and forsaken by all except some old women, and the oldest man, Akĭară, who was sitting alone upon a skin in one of the treble-domed huts, without lamp or food, and having no shelter but the bare icy walls, the former inmates

having carried away all their furniture. It was painful to see this poor creature, left in a situation which to an European would appear the extreme of misery, yet in good spirits, chuckling and laughing, utterly insensible to the wretchedness of his situation. His old wife was down at the ships to procure food for him, and, as I afterwards found, was dancing on deck, in no hurry to return. Kettle and Ewerat, with their families, remained. Poor Togorlat was the only person who had a lamp alight to melt snow, but she had not sufficient oil for more than two wicks. In spite of the desolation and want which prevailed, the women were in the highest spirits at the huts, as well as on board, and from the experience I have had of both sexes, I am confident that starvation tends greatly to promote merriment and good humour with an Eskimaux, although any of my countrymen can vouch for its having a very contrary effect on an Englishman. Some biscuit which I carried with me was actually bolted by the children, when given to each in its turn; yet not one of them, although literally half-starved, attempted to push himself forward for his portion, but patiently waited until it was put into his hand.

I found on my arrival on board, that five old women who had come to the ship to procure food for their families, were dancing on deck, as if they were the happiest creatures in the world; kicking their legs as high as their heads, making faces and screaming with all their might. These worthy matrons

had eaten a bucket full of bread-dust, and were supplied with shares for those at home; but in their mirth they quite forgot their errand, and when reminded of it by me, instead of taking their departure, each was determined on dancing over again all the figures performed during my absence, before she would take leave. In the evening we saw four men adrift in the strait upon a piece of ice, from which they could not at that time have a chance of escaping. I went to the S. E. point, intending to launch a boat and go to their assistance, but the sea was too full of young ice to render it possible to reach them. They were at least two miles from the shore, but happily the wind and tide were in their favour; and when the night set in with rain and snow, we saw them driving towards the fast bay ice. With a glass I had observed a large space on their float covered with the blood of a seal or walrus, so that they had abundance of the food most congenial to their palates, and as the cold was a little above zero, they could manage very well for one night. It was only to be wondered at that we had never before seen any of these people in the same dangerous situation, as from the daring way in which they ventured on the moving ice, such accidents might have been more frequently expected. Three men, who walked past the ships after an unsuccessful hunt, told us that their comrades had been adrift from before noon, yet they appeared quite unconcerned about them.

Some officers who came late from the village, in-

formed me that Nannaoo had not, as we suspected, accompanied Okotook, but had returned while they were there from an unsuccessful search after seals. He told them he had no home, no skins to sleep on, and no food; and that he knew not where to pass the night. All the presents he had received from us had gone with Okotook, who, amongst other things, had laid claim to his boarding pike, and thus having secured the poor lad's property, he had turned him adrift. My *protegé* wandered about the huts dressed in an old sailor's jacket and comforter, and I was sorry that he did not come for his warm birth before my fire, to which, and some supper, he would have been welcome as usual.

We found on the 3rd, that the party who had been adrift had killed two large walruses, which they had carried home during the early part of the night. No one therefore came to the ships, all remaining in the huts to gormandize. We found the men lying under their deer skins, and clouds of steam rising from their naked bodies. From Kooilittiuk, I learnt a new Eskimaux luxury: he had eaten until he was drunk, and every moment fell asleep, with a flushed and burning face, and his mouth open: by his side sat Arnalooa, who was attending her cooking pot, and at short intervals awakened her spouse, in order to cram as much as was possible of a large piece of half-boiled flesh into his mouth, with the assistance of her fore finger, and having filled it quite full, cut off the morsel close to

his lips. This he slowly chewed, and as soon as a small vacancy became perceptible, this was filled again by a lump of raw blubber. During this operation the happy man moved no part of him but his jaws, not even opening his eyes; but his extreme satisfaction was occasionally shown by a most expressive grunt, whenever he enjoyed sufficient room for the passage of sound. The drippings of the savoury repast had so plentifully covered his face and neck, that I had no hesitation in determining that a man may look more like a beast by over-eating, than by drinking to excess. The women having fed all their better halves to sleep, and not having neglected themselves, had now nothing to do but to talk and beg as usual.

Amongst other proofs of ingratitude in these poor savages, there were several who this day affected to despise the bread-dust and oil, which had recently saved the lives of themselves and infants; and even went so far as to complain of the small allowance given them; plainly intimating that we were in duty bound to maintain them, whenever by idleness, excessive gluttony, or ill success, they were destitute of food. As I was coming out, Pootooarloo's two wives came in from the absent party to beg for flesh. They received as much food as they could manage to eat, but when they solicited contributions for their husband, the portions were very small, and unwillingly bestowed, by which it would appear that since the division of the tribe, separate interests prevailed,

and that the usual partnerships were dissolved. From all I could learn, I had great reason to suspect that Okootook, in some fit of sulkiness or disappointed avarice, had been the cause of the recent change of abode. There was one benefit, at all events, derived from the breaking up of the tribe, which was, that all the detected thieves were of the absent party, with the exception of old Kettle. As the time for refitting the ships was now fast approaching, we should not have been sorry if the whole tribe had left us; for although in idle times they had lightened many a tedious hour, yet, from their habits of crowding the decks, they were by no means desirable spring visitors, while duty was going forward, and the people were busily engaged in fitting for the summer.

Pootooarloo had heard so good a report of the flesh-pots at the deserted village, that on the 4th, he came back with wives, dogs and baggage, built a new snow hut, and again established himself. The people of property did not, however, quite meet his wishes; for, during the whole of the first day, he neither received a piece of flesh, or even blubber enough for his wives to light their lamps with. Iligliak, also, walked in with her little boy to obtain food, but only procured as much as herself and child could eat.

The snow, on such parts of the ship as were painted black, thawed in small spots, at mid-day: the thermometer was at zero, in the shade. This was the first time of our having observed the most trifling indication of the returning warmth of the sun.

The strait being filled by a quantity of heavy loose ice, which the calm weather could not dislodge, the Eskimaux were again in difficulty; on the 10th, there was not even a lamp alight; twenty-five grown persons and six small children had, in six days, eaten and wasted every part of two walruses, which, from the known bulk of these animals, must have weighed nearer twenty than fifteen cwt.! News arrived that the distant party had killed five or six seals, by watching their holes in the ice, and that old Kettle, with his own and two other families, had hurried off to the land of plenty. The remaining few came daily in a miserable state, and partook of our so lately despised bread-dust, the poor thoughtless creatures still fancying that it was their right.

On the 12th, the observatory was pulled down, and out of its wreck I was enabled to supply a dozen men with wood for a bow or a spear each. The women all told us with a sorrowful, and no doubt sincere look of grief, (for they were going where they had little chance of procuring any thing to eat), that on the morrow they should take their departure. We therefore made a general distribution of presents, and in return received locks of their hair, neatly plaited.

On the 13th, a party walked out to witness the departure of our winter acquaintances. Two sledges stood ready packed with skins and household furniture, to a yard in height. Tin pots, bottles, and jars, hung dangling all round the sides

of the heap, while knives, pieces of iron, and wood, filled up the chinks. The smallest children stowed in deer skins, were tied up and arranged like bundles on the top of the load. The transparent windows of fresh-water or lake ice were also to be carried off, as the new settlement was on the sea, and no others could be obtained. The two team of dogs seemed quite aware that they were to perform a long day's journey, and were impatient to set out, lifting their noses to the sky, and all howling in most melancholy concert for some minutes; they were kept in order by the young boys and a girl, all of whom handled the long whip with surprising dexterity, and with as much satisfaction to themselves as torment to the dogs, which at length commenced fighting with such fury, that the head and ears of several were covered with blood. The signal of departure being given, the vehicles were shot down the slope of the hill with great speed and spirit. The women walked briskly on with the men, and the whole party was in the highest glee. One man paid exclusive attention to each sledge, in order to see that nothing fell, and also to flog the dogs, a ceremony which is seldom omitted, whether necessary or not. We had not proceeded far when we saw two dark spots on the distant ice, and I learnt that poor old Ak-yara and Kawungut's mother Eĕwĭtkŏ, who could not be less than seventy years of age, had been sent off at day-light to find their way as they could. Had either

of these poor old people fallen into one of the numerous deep fissures which we found in the ice, they would have been unable to extricate themselves, and must have fallen a prey to bears or wolves, or if spared such torments, must have been frozen to death. We accompanied the natives about a couple of miles on their road, and then left them; our parting was ludicrously pathetic, for they all pretended to cry, saying, that they should never see us again; unless indeed they had nothing to eat, when they would come, a family at a time, and pass the day and night on board with me. We could just discern the distant huts, which, as I was informed by Mr. Bird who visited them, were situated about ten miles from the ships in the centre of the inlet. At the middle of their journey the travellers came up with the old man, who, leaning on a staff, walked with great difficulty; he was now therefore permitted to ride. The old woman had vigorously outwalked him by above a mile, and was still fresh. Some idea may be formed of her strength, when I mention that she had a great grandson eight years of age.

The men were all absent from the huts, watching seal holes; while the women were busy making boots, gloves, &c., which they would have sold, had they not been informed by the new comers that the market was more favourable at the ships. Oŏ-mĭng, the wife of the man who stole the beef, was all attention and civility; in the mean time picking

Mr. Bird's pocket of his handkerchief. He however found it again, which made the lady very merry and witty on the subject of her own roguery.

Two families yet remained behind, as the sledges could not stow their effects, and on our walk back to the ships, they accompanied us. Togorlat, who was of the number, brought her sick child, and that he might not be in the way, or in mischief, he was tied by a rope-yarn to the rudder chains, from whence he struggled and kicked for freedom, like a young puppy dog.

I had several times, in my rambles through the world, seen huts which I imagined could not be equalled in point of wretchedness of appearance; but I was yet to learn that of all miserable places on earth, a snow village recently deserted is the most gloomy. The huts, when viewed from without, glisten beneath the rays of a spring sun, with a brilliancy which dazzles and pains the eye, but the contrast within is therefore the more striking. The roofs melted into icicles, and coated with smoke, arches broken and falling from decay; the snow seats, floors, and partitions covered with every kind of filth and rubbish, bones, broken utensils, and scraps of skins, form altogether the most deplorable picture, while the general air of misery is tenfold augmented by the strong glare of light which shoots through the hole once occupied by a window.

For two or three days the ships' companies had been occupied in cutting a trench round the vessels,

in order that they might rise to their bearings previous to our beginning to work on the holds. On this day, after a good sally, the Hecla rose like a cork from the ice which had held her down; and was found in 191 days to have altered her draught six inches and a half.

Scarcely a day had passed of late without a visit from the Eskimaux, who, having taken no seals for above a week, were pinched with hunger. It not unfrequently happened, that women with children at their backs walked to the ships and back again in one day (a distance of about twenty miles), to obtain a little bread-dust. The most indefatigable beggars of either sex ceased to ask for wood, iron, or any thing but food, which we, from the frugality necessarily attendant on our situation, could but ill afford to give. We soon found that some of the people had immense proportions given them in consequence of their general acquaintance, and because they were as importunate after a full allowance as if they had eaten nothing for a month. My friend Ayokitt was an instance of this; for he one day came from the Fury, his face covered with crums and oil, and so full, that he was obliged to sleep in my cabin for an hour or two to recover himself; yet his eyes were no sooner opened, than in the usual monotonous manner, he repeatedly cried tă-mōo-ă (food), as if extremely hungry. I refused to supply him, and in high dudgeon he went to the midshipmen, who believing him in want, gave him such a feast as to

send him once more to sleep. On awaking he again asked for food, but meeting with no more in the Hecla, went to the Fury, where, as Captain Parry informed me, he continued to eat during the whole day. This little anecdote will serve for the whole tribe, old and young, male and female.

The poor neglected dogs were more to be pitied than their masters, for no one fed them, and I verily believe that they had not made half a dozen meals during the winter; yet were they worked as much, and thrashed as continually, as if they enjoyed abundance of food, and were in a condition to bear any thing. Owing to the voracity of these animals I lost both my tame foxes, which I had carefully kept for above six months. The cage of one being torn open, he made his escape in such fear as never to return; the other had both her legs broken, and was otherwise so much hurt, that I had her killed.

Mr. Crawford, who had been occupied in preparing a little garden for the Fury, found an Eskimaux grave, from whence he took the skull. He also dug up a quantity of little bent pieces of wood, resembling the ribs of a kayak, and having holes through them, which appeared as if a boat had been buried also. Can it be possible that the Eskimaux ever inter their dead in canoes as is done by tribes of Indians on the north-west coast of America?

Although the sun did not appear on the 3rd, yet the temperature was at 42. and 40. A general thaw now took place for the first time, and a few hours

enabled us to judge of its rapid progress: the tops of the hills exhibiting a speckled appearance, in consequence of the exposure of such rocky points as had been but lightly covered with snow. A flock of fifteen ducks*, a grouse, two gulls, a raven, and five snow buntins, were seen in the course of the day, and three of the latter were killed. Their plumage was beautiful; the black of the wings, and a small cream-coloured horseshoe-shaped mark on the breast, affording a delicate contrast to the white of the body. The buds of the saxifrage, on which they appeared to have fed, had tinged the heads, beaks, and necks of a faint blush or pink colour. It was almost a sin to destroy birds so like our robins in their familiarity and confidence in man, yet, as our consciences were easily bribed by any new food, we ate and found them fat and very sweet.

For some days the sea had been open to a considerable distance during the prevalence of off-shore winds. The season appeared to be improving, and it was determined that on the morrow I should set out along the coast. In fact, the temperature had been such as to have warranted our starting a week earlier, though not sufficient even at noon, except on occasional days, to thaw ice, or to afford us a draught of water, without which we could not travel;

* It may to those who do not really know what sensations the first appearance of the return of animals and warmth have upon the minds of men who have passed a dreary winter, seem ridiculous that we should count the birds.

and as we were to carry twenty days' provisions, it was not in our power to take much wood for thawing snow. Each of my party was supplied with a pair of snow shoes, and we carried on our sledges a tent to be spread on four boarding pikes, and of sufficient size for us to stow in while in a sitting posture. Our knapsacks contained warm clothing, and a blanket formed into a bag, and each person had an Eskimaux suit of warm deer skins to sleep in. Our whole load amounted to 1200lbs., of which each man drew 126lbs., and Mr. Palmer and myself 95lbs. a piece.

LAND EXPEDITION.

As it is not my intention to give in my private journal an official report of an extremely uninteresting journey, I shall here observe, that I have rendered the account as short as possible. My only reason indeed for at all inserting it, is to give an idea of what the "genial month of May" is, in the polar regions.

We left the ships on the evening of the 8th, and having walked four hours, the time we allowed for each period of travelling, pitched our tent for the night. A second advance of four hours brought us on the forenoon of the 9th to the point of the dividing strait, which I named after Mr. Hoppner, and on which we rested until the evening. The weather was extremely cold, and water could only be pro-

cured by thawing. The clearness of the day admitted of our taking the requisite observations to determine the situation of our position, which I named after my old travelling companion, Belford. In the evening we entered on the heavy-grounded ice in the strait, so as to cross the narrowest part, for a particular point of which we had taken the bearings. Loaded as we were, it was with the greatest difficulty we made our way amongst and over the hummocks; ourselves and sledges taking some very unpleasant tumbles. It required two hours and a half to cross the ice, although the distance was not two miles, and we then landed on a small island where we passed the night. In the strait we observed the tracks of wolves and foxes; we also saw the foot-prints of a young bear, and those of its mother were found on a small isle adjoining that on which we slept. Several islands and shoals lay in the strait—these were named Bird's isles.

The morning of the 10th brought no abatement of the cold northerly gale, and on starting we crossed a second strait of ice of a mile in width, and then proceeded along shore to the N.E. Our road lay over extremely irregular ground covered with steep ridges of snow. Ten deer were seen at different times, but so exceedingly timid that we had no chance of approaching them.

When in the evening we pursued our way, a solitary deer joined us, and regulating his pace by ours, trotted near us for above a mile. He came two or

three times within gunshot, but escaped unhurt. Three others afterwards tantalised us for above an hour by wheeling round our party at full speed, just out of range. Our walking time having expired, we gladly tented, for we were so cold from being exposed on a hill-side to a northerly gale at a temperature of 18, that it was with difficulty we unlashed our sledges. Before midnight the thermometer fell to 12.

Our forenoon's walk on the 11th brought us to the head of a handsome bay, where we pitched our tent. At noon the thermometer was 22. Notwithstanding the care which had been taken by covering the eyes with crape, and using shades, five of our little party became severely affected with snow blindness, which unfortunate circumstance prevented our going forward until they were somewhat better. Before evening two of the sufferers became quite blinded by the inflammation, and all complained of most acute burning pain; their faces, eyes, and even heads being much swollen and very red. Bathing would have afforded relief, but the sun did not favour us with a single drop of water, and we could only afford a sufficiency of wood to thaw snow for a draught at noon. As the morning of the 12th brought no change in our invalids, another day was necessarily lost. The weather however was mild, and towards evening, by breaking pieces of ice, and placing them in the full glare of the sun, we obtained as much water as we could drink, and a sufficiency

for the sick to bathe their faces, which afforded them amazing relief. Rambling near our tent, I found several of that description of Eskimaux landmarks which are so common along the coast, and amongst these was one pile of stones built with more regularity than usual, and, as I supposed, over a grave. A single slab, which formed one side, was five feet in length by two in breadth, and must have been brought with some difficulty from the hills. As it would have been interesting to observe how the body lay, we searched for one, but the ground was so hard frozen, that our boarding-pikes would make no impression on its surface. It is scarcely necessary to say, that during our detention we were enabled to ascertain with accuracy the situation we were in, which I named Blake's Bay.

The morning of the 13th was fine, with the thermometer at 10. Seven deer passed close to the tent when we were getting up. Although the eyes of our invalids were far from well, and considerable inflammation still existed, it was found that by following and looking down on the sledges of those who could lead the way, we might again set forward. Our forenoon's walk was along a flat beach, off which, at about a mile distant, lay a chain of low islands and shoals. We rested on a rocky point, on which were numerous piles of stones, and remains of Eskimaux summer-residences. At noon the sun was sufficiently powerful to afford us a draught of water without the tedious task of thawing it ourselves, which we had

done invariably at mid-day, and each evening except one, since leaving the ships. The second portion of our day's journey brought us to the top of a high hill, from whence the sea was distant about two miles. The rocks on the eastern face were bold and abrupt, and the snow was thawed from their flat sides. This bare state of the bluff had rendered it a favourite resort for deer, of which we saw several picking up a wretched subsistence from lichens that grew in the crevices, or by digging withered moss from under the snow.

On the morning of the 14th we descended Adderley's Bluff, towards the sea, near which it became steep, and in many places precipitous: at its foot, on the salt ice, the snow lay in such deep ridges as very materially to impede our progress, especially as the snow-shoes of some of our party were broken, and almost useless. Stopping on a low point at noon, the people caught two hairy brown caterpillars, which were crawling languidly over the snow.

In the evening we crossed a bay, about two miles in width, to a rocky isle, on which stood one of those fantastic piles of stones, which the Eskimaux build, in imitation of a man with his arms extended. Beyond the isle was a snug cove, in which, from the appearance of the ice, I should imagine that our two ships might have lain securely. When we stopped for the night, the weather appeared on the change, and heavy scud came from the S.E.

The wind came from this quarter on the morning

of the 15th, bringing a fall of snow, and an increased temperature to 26°. Soon after setting forward we came to a bay, which, from the increasing thickness of the weather, Mr. Palmer and myself thought proper to examine to the head. We afterwards crossed its entrance, a distance of about four miles, over flat ice; but long before this was effected, the snow and drift fell so thickly that we walked at random, not seeing any object to guide us: arriving at length at the foot of a hill, we pitched the tent immediately. For sixty-eight hours we remained on this wretched spot, unable to move out without being covered with snow. The high state of the temperature (30°) thawed the snow as it fell on the rocks, but still we could obtain no water, as the constant drift kept the desired fluid in a kind of pappy state. We had however, in one respect, more than we could have desired, for there was a continued dripping through the tent, which wetted our clothes and blankets entirely through, keeping us in a constant steam; our dwelling being but 11 feet by 6, and 5 feet high, shaped like the roof of a house, obliged us to sit huddled together. Three books, which were read all round, with the requisite operations of eating and sleeping, beguiled the time, until the morning of the 18th, when we enjoyed a glimpse of the sun, and forthwith sallied out to stretch our legs. Mr. Palmer accompanied me to the top of a neighbouring hill, from whence we obtained an extensive view to the north-eastward, indeed as far as

we could have reached in two days' journey. A point near us was named Elizabeth, and the most distant cape, which we hoped to find the N.E. extremity of America, I called after an old friend, Cape Wilson. Half of the time allotted to our outgoing had now expired, our wood was almost expended, and it was also necessary to be prepared to experience as many difficulties on our return, as in our journey from the ships. My principal fear was for the eye-sight of our people, who, I found, invariably suffered more pain when in the warm tent, than during exposure to the air.

We therefore set out on our return, and our loads being of course considerably lightened, we crossed any hills which lay in our way, cutting over points and, in fact, considerably shortening our distances. From some of the declivities we enjoyed frequent agreeable slides on our sledges, which were worn as smooth as glass. The snow, in some places, was steep for at least a quarter of a mile, and we had only to lie at length on our loads, when one push was sufficient to send us forward with the velocity of the cars, on the *montagnes*, in the public gardens at Paris.

By the evening of the 20th we were arrived near Hoppner's Strait, at about three miles from the island on which we had slept on the 9th. The cold was sufficient, in consequence of a fresh northerly wind (thermometer 14°), to give two of our party frost-bites. A herd of seven deer tantalized us for

some time, and escaped unhurt: though we very anxiously endeavoured to procure one, it being generally agreed that dining for a dozen days off frozen preserved meat was by no means agreeable.

The daily average of travelling, on our return, was eighteen miles; but on the 21st, we resolved to make a forced march over Winter Island. We therefore walked for eleven hours, with no inconsiderable load behind us, and reached the ships in the evening.

The unfavourable state of the season, which had only melted the snow on little patches of pointed rocks, entirely precluded all possibility of our making any observations on the nature of the desert over which we had passed: such rocks as were partially exposed were of gneiss, and a few detached pieces of granite were seen. While resting on the 14th, we found a few rounded masses of feldspar in a decomposing state, and on breaking the outer crust, obtained some small grains of hepatic iron pyrites, of the size of peas. We did not discover a single plant of any description, in a state of vegetation, which may account for the almost total absence of birds, as we saw only a raven and three snow buntings. The deer appeared in a wretchedly thin state, their high withers having the appearance of humps. It may be inferred, however, that in the summer these animals are very numerous, from the quantity of those peculiar piles of stones, behind which the Eskimaux hunter conceals himself, found in every rocky situation. We were only twice able to procure water at

noon without thawing the snow, and were often many hours in painful want of it. I cannot close this abstract of our uninteresting journey, without giving to our friends, the snow-shoes, the praises they deserve. My people, not understanding them, wore them the first day merely because they were told to do so, but they proved in the end our greatest help; without them we could not have made five, or, in some cases, one mile a day, as the snow, now softened by the moderate temperature, received us knee-deep at every step.

Our expedition, though limited, had answered the end for which it was set on foot, which was the deciding to what point the ships might run, without being obliged to lose time in standing in-shore, to examine any indications of bays or inlets.

As far as regarded the ice, or the advancement of the spring, no change was observable at our winter quarters; and the only news I learnt was of a melancholy nature. James Pringle, one of the seamen of the Hecla, who had been employed on the 8th, with others of a fatigue party, to drag our loads for three or four miles from the ships, had, as I then observed, fallen behind, and lay on the snow: I therefore sent the others back, and the surgeon, who was fortunately one of the party walking out to see

us off, was sent to examine into his case. I now heard that he had been taken so ill, with giddiness in the head, that it was requisite to send a sledge to carry him on board. By proper remedies he apparently recovered on the next day; but on the 16th, while employed aloft, he fell from the mizen-topmast head to the deck; his jaw was fractured, his neck dislocated, and the poor fellow never moved more. This fatal event threw a general gloom over every one, the deceased having been a good and respectable seaman, and highly esteemed by all his shipmates. Captain Parry very kindly attended to the necessary arrangements for his funeral, and on Sunday, the 19th, the officers and crews of both ships walked in procession to his grave, which was dug on the spot near where the observatory had stood. When our shipmate was laid in the ground, a volley was fired over him, and every one attended divine service on board the Fury.

During our absence Mr. Hoppner had put the ship in summer order, had painted the boats, and made every thing in readiness for active service. Two families, who had chosen to separate from the main body, had built a couple of snow huts on the ice near the ships, and on the morning after my return they came to pay me a visit. Kooilittiuk had been tutored in making a dandy bow, and came to me, with a knowing shake of the head, and a "Werry well I taank you, Captain Lyon," as a welcome home again. My report of having seen deer, determined our little party on setting out immediately

for Amityook, and two or three days were now occupied in carrying their heaviest goods on in advance. They had no sledge, and were endeavouring to make a substitute by plaiting whalebone, with which wretched contrivance they would have attempted to set out. Fortunately, however, it was in my power to give to each family one of the sledges we had recently used; and on Kooilittiuk's receiving his, Arnalooa, with the usual conscience of these people, was extremely displeased that she did not, at any rate, receive a knife for herself, saying at the same time, that I gave every thing to her husband. To draw the loads, which were ultimately made into one, and placed on a bone sledge which Captain Parry had formerly purchased and now gave them, they had but one grown dog and a small bandy-legged puppy; for this latter, however, a small harness was made, and he was not allowed to be idle. Much interest was felt for the poor natives, who were about to set out on a journey which, by their own account, would occupy thirty or forty days, and this without a morsel of food, except a few candle ends and pieces of bread, which any one of the party could have eaten at a meal. They were, notwithstanding, in as high spirits as if in a land of plenty, and talked of killing deer and seals with the greatest confidence.

On the 25th our little party went to take leave of Captain Parry with three cheers, and the men received a boarding-pike each. They then came to me, and each man was presented with a hatchet.

Amidst the general joy at receiving these gifts, I observed my friend Kooilittiuk stooping and running over the edge of each axe with his thumb, in order to ascertain if his own was as good as the others, which, finding to be the case, his happiness was quite complete. A poor divorced woman (Apūkkĭa) who had no one's success to rejoice in, was a silent spectator, and stood with tears in her eyes gazing on the rest; but though at other times the greatest beggar of the tribe, now neither by words nor looks asked for a parting present. Her feelings were such as must have agitated even a civilized person; but I made her happy by a present of a knife, with a promise, that when she brought me any man as her husband at Amityook, he should receive an axe. The poor woman was more than satisfied, she had not power to thank me. With all their shouting, laughing, and jumping, I could clearly perceive that our little band of travellers frequently allowed a look to escape them, which acknowledged that they were leaving their best friends. In the hopes of seeing us in the summer, and I believe at the moment feeling gratitude for past favours, the women as well as the men attached themselves to their sledges, and having given three hearty cheers, set out on their dreary and hazardous journey.

The weather was clear and fine, and much open water was seen to the eastward. Two large flocks of ducks now visited us. A bear track having been observed on the point in the morning, some of us

went to examine it, and now found that the animal had landed, and had several times crossed the path of the officers who had first traced his steps. We did not meet with the creature, but suspected that he must be lying close at hand amongst the heavy ice, and no doubt looking with a watchful eye at us.

The first grouse (five in number) were killed on the 30th, their plumage still wintry white. The two first deer also were seen by Mr. M'Laren; and I afterwards, in looking for them, saw eight more, but too shy to allow of my approaching within half a mile of them. One of the ravens which had attended us throughout the winter was killed; and it was remarkable, as being the only bird we had seen whose plumage underwent no change during the winter, as it always continued of the same glossy black as the English raven.

Serjeant Wise killed a king duck (anas spectabilis), which was in most beautiful plumage. This brilliant bird, in size and form, resembles the eider drake, but in the colouring of the head there is an essential difference: this is on account of a large orange-coloured patch of flesh, which protrudes from the side of the skull on each side, along the root of the beak. In feel, grain, and colour, it exactly resembles the rind of a fine orange, but changes to a dingy brown soon after death.

Some long-tailed ducks (anas glacialis) were also killed on this day, and large flocks of both the above kinds were seen in the open water of the strait.

Several grouse were killed, and it was observed that the plumage of the females was beginning to change. Swans also had now made their appearance.

In the afternoon a most singular phenomenon was observed in the heavens. The western sky was blue and cloudless, while over head it was hazy, and abounding in what sailors call "mackerel and mares-tails." The division of colours was by a most perfect arch, the legs of which stood in the N. E. and S. W. A strong breeze from the westward did not, in any way, affect the edge of the bow, which was clearly defined. With the legs stationary, the whole clouded part receded, or fell slowly to the eastward, in the same manner as the hood of a carriage is thrown back, until by degrees, and after the expiration of two hours, the sky was all of the same pure azure as had at first been seen in the west. A strong wind continued blowing all night.

Captain Parry having determined on cutting a canal for the ships to get to the open water, which daily tantalised us, both crews were accordingly set to work at sawing a track which had been marked out, being 197 feet in width at the outer end, and fifty near the ships, while in length it was 2058 feet. Besides this there was a second cut from the Hecla to the Fury, 350 feet in length, by fifty to sixty in width. The average thickness of the ice was three or four feet; but in some places it was as much as twelve feet, and was extremely difficult to cut.

A swan's egg was brought off to me, and a second left in the nest, which Sergeant Wise had found about two miles from the ships. I immediately went to see it, and found the female sitting, with the male standing near. They both, however, took flight before we could get a shot. They were quite white, except on the neck and breast, which appeared slightly tinged with yellow. The legs and feet were of a deep black. The nest was a large oval mound of peat, which, as it was in small pieces, not exceeding a walnut in bigness, must have caused infinite labour in its construction, and as the country was still almost entirely covered with snow, the birds must have brought their materials from some place we had not seen. The size of this nest was enormous, being five feet ten inches by four feet ten inches, and two feet in height. The cavity for the eggs was on the top, and about eighteen inches in diameter, so that the whole body of the female bird was seen while sitting. As the swans had not returned on the evening of the 8th, I took the second egg, fancying they had forsaken the nest, but in this I was mistaken, for in the course of the same night a third was laid. They were handsomely shaped, of a dull white, and weighing eight ounces each, so that they afforded three good meals to one of our invalids.

On the 9th, I brought off the first flowers we had seen in blossom; they were of the saxifraga oppositifolia; and it is singular, that on the same day of

the same month, the same flower was first seen at Melville Island.

This tardy appearance of vegetation, at a place nine degrees to the southward of the winter-quarters of the last expedition, offers a strong argument in favour of the hypothesis, that latitude makes but little or no difference as far as regards this portion of the polar regions. Neither had we yet experienced sufficiently mild weather to have produced a shower of rain, although in the former voyage it had been abundant before June.

During the last week, ducks, plovers, grouse, sanderlings, turnstones, dotterels, and gulls, were shot; and deer were seen by all who walked a short distance inland. More than half the canal was at this time cut, and the ice floated out of it. The sea continued open as before; but the weather was still sharp, and the ground, except on ridges, deeply covered with snow.

On the 14th, a brent goose was killed. We had given over all thoughts of seeing any thing more of the Eskimaux, when on this day four of them came down to us to bid farewel, to beg, and, as we soon found, to steal, as much as possible. Kettle, his wife, and Tēeă, slept in my cabin; and I was obliged to pass half the night in watching the first couple, who, after all, robbed me of nothing but a thimble. In the morning, however, a pick-axe, lead and line, and various *et ceteras*, were taken from the side of the canal; but it all ended in detection, owing to the

imprudence of my ămāmă, who, as it was affirmed by some, endeavoured to secrete a thirteen-inch block in her boot!

The weather on the 18th was rather foggy; and, during an hour or two, we enjoyed the first rain which had fallen for nearly nine months. The ice, or rather the snow upon it, had become extremely soft and wet, which rendered walking difficult. The canal was now completely finished, with the exception of floating the ice out between the ships. This truly arduous task had occupied our people for fifteen days, from six A. M. to eight P. M.; but even, under such constant exertion, there never was a set of men who laboured with more spirit and good-humour: the singing at each saw was continual; and a person with closed eyes might have fancied himself at some country merry-making.

Supposing that our passage was now open to us, and that the morrow would be the last day at Winter Island, a party of us went to the little S. E. hill (now named Cape Fisher), in order to take our farewell of so charming a spot. We had distinguished it by the name of the Yăckĕe (Eskimaux) stone, as being the place from whence these people had been in the habit of taking a view of the state of the ice to seaward, prior to making their excursions for seals and walruses. We here painted the ships' names, drank to our future success, and smoked a few segars very merrily. While we sat on the moss, fancying ourselves very rural, though in reality extremely cold,

a few ill-fated buntings came near enough to be shot, and were instantly roasted for our supper. Taking each a piece of the Yackee stone as a souvenir, we returned on board at dusk.

To those who have had the happiness of residing in our own dear country all their life, surrounded by beautiful scenery, it may appear impossible that persons who had also tasted for a time the same blessing, could ever feel attachment to a barren icy shore; yet I can answer for my own sensations, bordering closely on regret at leaving our winter-quarters, which, however dreary, had still afforded us a kind of home for nine months, and which by habit, had possessed many points of interest. Thus, although flat, and for above eight months entirely covered with snow, we had distinguished our walks by the high-sounding names of the Promenade or Causeway, South-east Point, East Bay, Hills, Yackee Huts, Yackee Stone; and last, though not the least important on the list, the "Garden" of each ship, was a favourite lounge. These last places consisted of a hot-bed, each covered with three sashes, made for the purpose in England. The attempts at rearing a variety of vegetables succeeded to admiration; by dint of coaxing, mustard and cress, peas two inches high, and radishes the thickness of threads, crowned our endeavours in the Hecla, to the weight of three pounds when all mixed together! The gardens, however, answered one most excellent purpose, by making many of our people walk to observe their

progress, who otherwise would have taken no exercise. We produced vegetables in good earnest on board the ships, from following a plan pursued by Captain Parry during the last voyage; which was, by rearing mustard and cress in boxes, placed in the vicinity of the various stoves. In this manner we were enabled to afford a little salad to each mess occasionally; and we reared, on the whole, one hundred pounds of this most desirable antiscorbutic. Happily, we had not in either ship any occasion for this in individual cases, owing to the excellent and magnificent provision of comforts of all descriptions which were sent out with us.

To return to the ships: during the night of the 18th, on which we had built all our castles, the whole body of ice astern broke, filled up our hard-wrought canal, and fixed us as firm as ever; some grounded bergs, on a shoal without the bay, preventing the harbour floes from going to sea. Further ruptions took place on the 21st, all equally unfavourable. While thus detained, as the island was now bare of snow, and the lakes were thawed, parties went daily on little shooting excursions. On the 25th, I shot a mouse, which was the first seen this season; it was in its brown summer clothing. I mention this circumstance, because those at Melville Island were white. A dovekie was also shot on this day, whose plumage formed a most beautiful variety between the summer and winter garb, being spotted all over with black and white feathers. A wind up

the inlet having filled it with ice, vast numbers of king, eider, and pin-tailed ducks, with a few brent-geese and divers, and six swans, resorted to the lakes or swamps, which also afforded subsistence to red phalaropes and sand-pipers; while on the dry land, the golden plover was frequently met with in beautiful plumage. In my walks, I found that the swan's nest was situated in the centre of a lake, so that I could not have reached it; and had a brood been reared in it, they would have been out of the range of our guns. Up to this period we had found no eggs; although in a brent-goose which I killed were two ready for laying.

In several of my excursions inland, I was astonished by the rapid change in the surface of the country; which, from its appearance when deeply covered with snow, we had all supposed was flat and regular. I now found, that although low (for I should not have supposed the highest hill to be above 200 feet), it was rough, stony, and, except in the valleys, of ragged masses of granite and gneiss. There was one remarkable feature in this island, which I had also observed in other places during the preceding summer; and which was, that on the most elevated spots it was common to find ridges of rounded shingle, as if thrown up by the action of the waves, by whose attrition perhaps the stones had been worn smooth. On some of these inland beaches I found fossil marine shells in masses of limestone. Our collectors of specimens, myself amongst the number,

found frequent detached masses of clay iron-stone; and in some instances, small veins of iron pyrites were procured. Only one block of sand-stone was seen; but lime in great quantities lay amongst the shingle; some was black and fœtid, but the general character was compact, and curiously marked throughout with small ferruginous lines and curved veins. Magnesian limestone was scarce.

Vegetation could scarcely be said to have began; as, excepting the saxifrage, there were but few mosses and grasses which had thrown out buds. Every rock was more or less covered with a black shrivelled lichen, having the same appearance as the little dry blotch, which sometimes rises from the effect of heat on wood which has frequently been painted black. In the bottom of many little transparent pools amongst the rocks, I observed a few plants more than usually forward, and each bud was enveloped in a delicate pearl-like bubble.

On all the eminences, and in fact wherever a large stone could be found, were traces of the Eskimaux, either as huts, graves, fox-traps, &c.; and there was one spot near the Yackee stone, which had obtained the name of the Slaughter-house, in consequence of the immense quantity of seal, walrus, and other bones, left by some summer settlers.

Having, as well as in my power, given a short description of a place which even the most determined writer could not say much about, I must now turn to a melancholy account of occurrences in the Fury.

William Souter (quarter-master), who had for six days been suffering from an inflammation of the bowels, died on this evening. This sad event, it was supposed, tended materially to hasten the end of John Reid, carpenter's mate, who had for several months been in a consumptive state. The latter poor fellow breathed his last on the following day, at the same hour as Souter had died, and as he had himself prognosticated on hearing of the decease of the first. Both these men were esteemed by their shipmates and officers, and were much regretted.

On the 28th, the officers and men of each ship carried the bodies in procession to the east hill, where both were laid in the same grave. Inscriptions on small slabs of lime-stone were placed on the tombs of Pringle and the two last sufferers.

On the 30th, our sportsmen added to our list a deer, which, although large, was in very poor condition; and a Sabine gull, the only one as yet procured in the course of our voyage. An egg of the king-duck (we had invented a new name in ornithology, calling the females "queens") was brought off from a nest of turf and grass on an elevated spot in a swamp: no down was found in its construction; by which it would appear, that the females do not pluck it from their breasts until the time of incubation draws to a close. The egg was long, but small, and of a dull greenish yellow.

The wind had for two days been strong from the northward, with much snow and sleet; but on the

first it veered to the N.W. whence it blew in heavy squalls. The sea now cleared rapidly to the eastward, and the bay ice gave way as far as where the ships were lying. Four Eskimaux came down to us, and we learnt that the greater part of them had returned to pitch their tents near their former quarters.

I must here account for having omitted a particular description of the habits and peculiarities of this extraordinary people, but as we were confident of again meeting with them on our summer expedition, I thought it better to wait till I could more closely observe them, and better understand their language. It would indeed have been impossible to give a connected account of a whole tribe, merely from a casual view of one half-starved portion of it, their wants having so broken in upon their usual pursuits, that in no one instance did we see a family acting independently of our assistance.

CHAPTER VI.

Leave Winter Island--Dangerous navigation--The coast—Barrow River—Walrus killed—New natives—Land at Igloolik—Tents —Inhabitants—Bad weather—Hospitality of natives—State of the ice—Bone huts—Salmon procured—Land journey with Toolemak—Sledges—Fires—A ball—The koonik—Return on board—Whale killed—Off Nerlinakto—Captain Parry leaves us—His return and discovery.

With a fresh breeze from the N. W. we made sail from our winter quarters at 7 A. M., having been frozen in for two hundred and sixty-seven days! Our first run, after rounding the S. E. point, or Cape Fisher, was opposite to Adderley's Bluff, where we made fast to the land ice, until a change of tide had set the loose ice off shore, and allowed us in the evening to get as far as Point Elizabeth, where we remained for the night.

Early on the 3rd we made a few miles towards Cape Wilson, and the tide obliged us to make fast to the land floe. A short time before we stopped, we were astonished by seeing Eewerat and his little party, who had left us thirty-nine days before, travelling along the smooth ice about two miles in-shore of us. We soon after saw a man, who from his peculiar gestures we imagined to be Kooilittiuk, perch himself on a high hummock, about half a mile from the edge of the land floe, where he continued screaming and making bows until we had sailed past him. The ships were no sooner secured, than Captain Parry

sent an officer to bring our friends on board. From the Fury they came under our bows, and several of us went to them in a boat, which, as they had never before seen one afloat, caused them much amusement. Kooilittiuk, as being by far the greatest proficient in complimentary English, had constituted himself master of the ceremonies; and the whole party were unfeignedly glad to see us; as well as our tin pots of various shapes and sizes, with sundry iron hoops besides. The travellers had killed only two deer, but seals had been so plentiful that they had obtained more than the numbers of "all their fingers and toes." They were therefore all in good case, very greasy, and more than usually dirty. Their time appeared to have been spent in dragging forward their heavy load by easy stages, and taking long gormandizing rests as food presented itself. From Eewerat, who was the only person capable of giving any information, I learnt that he considered us as ten days from Amityook. Cape Wilson he named Attĭgĭl-root, and a long low island off it, Aoŏ-lĭt-tĭ-wĭk; both which places agreed in every respect with the chart he had formerly drawn. The tide again serving, we took leave of the Eskimaux, and in shaking hands, Kooilittiuk, with a knowing look, endeavoured to persuade his friend Mr. Richards to leave his gloves behind him. He bore the refusal, however, with great magnanimity, and advancing before his companions, took his leave by a bow, and the expressive speech of "Wĕlly well I taank you,"

to which three cheers were added as chorus by the rest.

On securing the ships in the evening, the heavy ice came down on us with such force as to snap our hawsers, and to carry us on board the Fury, by which means we broke her best bower anchor, and cut our waist boat nearly in two. It was not until the pressure ceased that we again got clear; but we lay in dread of a repetition of this destructive squeeze during the whole night. Since leaving Winter Island we had been in the habit of remarking the amazing regularity of the soundings, which at some miles from the shore always were between forty and fifty fathoms. At every mile we advanced, we found the tides more impetuous, and they swept past the edge of the land floe at the rate of at least three miles an hour, bringing heavy ice down from the northward, which we could only escape by securing the ships within some little nook or point in the fast ice, which acted as a fender.

On the morning of the 4th, the pressure was so heavy as to break us adrift from three hawsers; we, however, were able to get secure again. Casting off in the forenoon, we towed with all the boats for a short time until the ice again began to set in on us. As the Fury followed close astern, we could not get fast, and to avoid again being carried down on her, we were obliged to let the ice take us where it would. The same stream which hampered us, left the Fury in clear water, and she got fast. During the

remainder of this day and night, and until the evening of the 5th, we made constant but fruitless attempts to get to the land floe, and in one instance four or five of our men were each on separate pieces of ice, parted from us in the endeavour to run out a hawser. A heavy pressure closing the loose ice unexpectedly gave them a road on board again; and but for this circumstance we must have seen them carried away by the stream to certain destruction. When at length we were secured, the Fury was twelve or fourteen miles N.E. of us.

During the 6th we advanced about a cable's length, and at noon experienced so heavy a pressure, that for a quarter of an hour our stern was lifted two feet out of the water, when the ice again slackened, and the ship righted. We were afterwards employed in towing and warping all night, and a light breeze favouring us, reached the Fury by noon on the 7th. She was lying in wait for us, sheltered in a bight of the land ice near the island before mentioned. We found that her sportsmen had killed a deer and several ducks, and a flock of Sabine gulls were seen. A few eggs only were picked up, which might be accounted for by the number of foxes we observed to be foraging about the island. Starting in the afternoon, two trips carried us about four or five miles on our way, when we made fast early on the 8th, but were not suffered to remain long in tranquillity. The flood-tide coming down loaded with a more than ordinary quantity of ice, pressed the ship very much at between 6 and 7 A. M. and rendered it necessary to

get the stream cable out, in addition to the other hawsers, which were fast to the land ice. This was scarcely accomplished, when a very heavy and extensive floe took the ship on her broadside, and being backed by another large body of ice, gradually lifted her stern as if by the action of a wedge. The weight every moment increasing, obliged us to veer on the hawsers, whose friction was so great as nearly to cut through the bitt-heads, and ultimately to set them on fire, so that it became requisite for people to attend with buckets of water. The pressure was at length too powerful for resistance, and the stream cable, with two six and one five-inch hawsers, all gave way at the same moment: three others soon following them. The sea was too full of ice to allow the ship to drive, and the only way in which she could yield to the enormous weight which oppressed her, was by leaning over on the land ice, while her stern at the same time was entirely lifted to above the height of five feet out of the water! The lower deck-beams now complained very much, and the whole frame of the ship underwent a trial which would have proved fatal to any less strengthened vessel. At the same moment the rudder was unhung with a sudden jerk, which broke up the rudder-case, and struck the driver boom with great force. We were in this state, when at 9 A. M. I made known our distresses to Captain Parry by telegraph, as I clearly saw that in the event of another floe backing the one which lifted us, the ship must inevitably turn over, or part in midships. The pressure, however, which had been so dangerous to us, now proved our

best friend; for the floe on which we were borne, burst upwards unable to resist its force; the ship righted, and a small slack occurring in the water, drove several miles to the southward before she could again be secured and get the rudder hung; a circumstance much to be regretted at the moment, as our people had been employed with little intermission for three days and nights, attending to the safety of the ship in this tremendous tide-way. It may here be to the purpose to observe, that we found the flood-tide coming from the northward, and generally running nine hours, while the ebb seldom exceeded three or four.

On the forenoon of the 9th we again made sail, after having passed a very anxious night. Constant labour during the whole day advanced us about two miles; but at midnight the sea opened, the wind came in our favour, and we ran to the northward in spite of our enemy the flood-tide. On our way, we picked up a letter attached to a boarding-pike, which had been left by Captain Parry to inform me of the state of the ice and soundings in the place where we saw the Fury lying. I now learnt, that at the time we had suffered so much from the heavy pressure, the Fury had not been left in repose, but had moored with a bower cable to the land ice; this alone had enabled her to ride out two tides, after which she shifted into a bight occasioned by a separation of the land ice. We continued running with a fresh breeze in company with the Fury until 5 A. M. on the 10th, when we made

fast to some heavy grounded ice close to the land. The soundings had been so regular, that, had it been requisite, we could have approached to within half a cable's length of the beach, and even now we lay in five fathoms water at a stone's throw from it. This enabled a party to take a walk on the shore, and we ascended to the rising ground by the side of a large and wild water-course rushing with great rapidity over a rugged bed of grey gneiss. The sides were overhung by steep cliffs of snow, and from beneath these issued several small streamlets which joined the larger rush of water. The land was high, but not irregular, and was covered in many places with detached pieces of granite, quartz, and lime-stone. Where this superstrata did not occur, the dark grey gneiss was found. The valleys were swampy, and in one of them, there was a lake of about two miles in length, where moss and rank grass were abundant; but the only two plants we saw in flower were the blue saxifrage and a few yellow poppies. Sorrel was found, but of so diminutive a size as merely to suffice to show itself amongst short moss. The whole scene was desolate in the extreme. Eleven deer, however, enlivened it a little, but they were extremely wary.

Of birds, one grouse, and a few buntins were seen, and I shot two Siberian larks, the alauda flava of Linnæus. On the rocks I found several half torpid caterpillars, and about thirty coccoons, which latter were so numerous, that had I made any particular search for them, hundreds might have been procured.

Remains of Eskimaux tent circles, and hunting coverts were scattered along the side of the ravine, where I found a perfect lamp, which I was about to clean from what I supposed to be an accumulation of dirt, when I discovered, that instead of being of the lapis olaris, or pot-stone, it was formed of several pieces of granite cemented together in a way which we had never before seen.

During the 11th, we were twice set adrift by the floating and breaking of the grounded ice, but by night were again tolerably secure, and in some measure sheltered from the tides, which rattled past us with great impetuosity. A calm prevented our moving, although the sea was clear.

On the 12th, we ran a few miles to the N. E., until the wind failed, and the boats were five hours in towing us in-shore, where we made fast to ice. During the evening we had observed a considerable notch in the land, from whence a current set outwards with great rapidity, and freshened the surface of the sea, at a distance of a mile from the shore. At night, a deer came and looked down on the ship from the rocks, and one of the watch had merely to go on shore and shoot it.

As the land to the N. E. was still closely beset with ice, and the wind was unfavourable for sailing, I accompanied Captain Parry to examine the place we had seen on the preceding evening. A boat was at the same time sent from each ship to haul the Seine. We soon found ourselves at the entrance of a river,

but were not able to proceed above a mile or two up it, before our progress was arrested by a small fall, or rapid. At this place the stream was about as broad as the Thames at Vauxhall. We here hauled the boats on the beach, and proceeded up a rising ground, in order to command a better view. Before we had advanced a mile, we heard the roaring of a cataract, and arrived at the top of a very magnificent cascade, surrounded by the most picturesque and romantic scenery.

When we had examined, for a time, this new and interesting object, lead lines were brought from the boat, and the result of our observations gave the height of the fall as follows. Where the principal fall commences its descent, the breadth is about forty-five yards; from thence the first leap is about fifteen feet, at an angle of nearly thirty degrees from a vertical line, and then becoming narrower, (or from thirty-five to forty yards), it falls perpendicularly ninety feet more, or 105 in total height. The basin which receives this immense body of water is somewhat of a circular form, and about a quarter of a mile in diameter, being rather more than the breadth of the reach immediately below it. Before returning on board, I crossed the lower stream, in order to obtain a front view of the cascade, and found it extremely magnificent; the position of the sun creating a delicate rainbow in the immense clouds of spray which arose to the height of seventy or eighty feet.

I traced the river a short distance above the cascade, and observed three other rapids, really deserving their name; the clear stream running over them with great force. The course was in a winding direction to the westward, and the banks were extremely wild and striking. Rocks of gneiss and granite sometimes hemmed the stream, but more generally its shores were gently sloping from the plains, which abounded in flowery vegetation; it was impossible to look on this first interesting country we had seen, without fancying that the air was scented and more pure than usual, and that it might, without detraction, remind us of the scenery of a better land. In the swamps I found several chalybeate streamlets, one of which savoured strongly of iron. Deer abounded in the valley; four of them were killed, and several wounded; king and eider ducks skimmed along the water, and black and red-throated divers were also seen. The golden plover was frequently met with, and a pair of hawks, which had built their nest on a steep cliff near the principal fall, whirled repeatedly over our heads, while we continued near the foot of the rock. One of our people brought me an exceedingly pretty nest with five eggs, of the snow buntin. This was lined with rein-deer's hair in the same neat manner as those of our chaffinches, and the outer part was grass.

Our boats of fishermen met with no success, merely catching one ugly looking fish, which was immediately recognised by the seamen as what they

called a bull-head. Could the boats have got to the basin at the foot of the fall, I have no doubt they would have had better success, as from the remains of Eskimaux dwellings I am inclined to think that salmon might have been procured.

We all returned on board, highly delighted with our day's discoveries, which made a stronger impression on us from comparison with the desolation and wretchedness of every other place we had before visited. If I might judge by my own feelings, every one who had been on shore went to bed a little home-sick.

During the night we had a most favourable run to the northward, but on the morning of the 14th, thick weather and a change of wind checked us a good deal. In the course of the day we made some low land, which answered to the description given of Amit-yook. We continued working along shore, (in twenty-five fathoms, at the distance of eight and ten miles), until on the 15th, when the wind came lightly round in our favour. On some stream ice near us were several herds of walruses basking in the sun; and I went, accompanied by Mr. Fife, to procure one. They allowed us even to land on the pieces of ice on which they lay, before they commenced their cumbrous retreat, facing us, with open mouths. We killed one, but he sunk before we could get the boat to him, and wounded several others, when, seeing the Fury's boat had been more successful, we went to assist in towing her. On our way we met a male and female attended by their cub, and soon

wounded the two old ones. They fought us however with desperation, and would not retreat. The female, on being killed, was secured alongside, but the male, even when shot in three places, and having two lances sticking in him, attacked us furiously, although each time he approached, he received a bayonet to the socket. Having at last driven him near the Fury's boat, our joint efforts despatched him, after about ten minutes struggle. This brave animal had repeatedly attempted to hook his tusks over the gunwale of the boat, had stove her slightly in three places, and left eight deep marks on her bow. The cub, which was black and without tusks, continued by its parents during the whole combat, and frequently endeavoured to mount on the back of whichever first rose to the surface. To this may be attributed the more than usual fierceness of the old ones, whose fears for their offspring prevented their own escape. The female, on being hoisted in, was considered as rather small by those who were judges. On each side she had two teats, almost concealed in the belly, but they could be pulled out to the size and length of those of a sow. The stomach contained only about 3lbs. of pebbles, and a handful of seaweed. The blubber was not above two inches in thickness, perhaps owing to the animal's being reduced by suckling its young. The flesh was coarse and dark-coloured, but the greater part of us preferred it to such thin venison as had at this time been procured. During the night we continued

running slowly to the northward, passing a cluster of three or four small islands, on which were the appearances of large stone huts, although we saw no people. On loose pieces of ice near the shore, such a quantity of walruses were lying, that some of our officers who had been in Spitzbergen assured me they had never before seen them so numerous.

As we advanced on the morning of the 16th, we still continued to see more land, all of which bore the same character of flatness as that we had lately passed, and we at length came to a track of flat and unbroken ice, extending, as far as we could observe, to the land north of it. A view from the crow's nest in an instant showed us the very positions which had been laid down with such admirable accuracy by Iligliak! At nine in the forenoon several tents were seen on shore, and we bore up to communicate with the natives, whom we observed coming off in five kayaks. Captain Parry in one boat, and myself in another, with several of our officers, went to join them. The strangers at first showed evident signs of timidity, and would not for some time approach us, until on receiving a few presents their reserve wore off, and all crowded round us, asking questions—"Who are you, what are you, whence do ye come, what is your name, what d' ye want?" &c. with great rapidity and anxiety. We now fortunately understood enough of their language to answer them satisfactorily, and our friendship was therefore soon established. One fine-looking fellow, in a bear skin

coat, hung on by our boat, and was delighted at hearing tidings of our Winter Island people. His wife, he informed us, was sister to Okotook and Togorlat, and his own name was Innōōk-shĭoo. As the weather had become thick, and snow fell with a fresh breeze, we could not see the land; but our new friends piloted us along the edge of the ice, and their kayaks cut gracefully over a rolling sea which was rising. After a very long pull we came to a creek in the ice, and saw tents on shore, at about half a mile from us. Our boats being hauled on the ice, the cries of our guides soon brought out the whole population, who hastened towards us, but with evident signs of fear, until assured by those who led us by the hand, of our friendly intentions. Innook-shioo, who had taken charge of me, hurried me forward as fast as he could run, and each of our party found some one to conduct him in the same manner. Some old men were amongst the first we stopped to speak with, and three of them carried spears or staffs made of one entire piece of ivory of the unicorn's horn. They all, on approaching, quietly stroked their breasts, repeating the words Mān-ĭk-tō-mĭ and Tāĭ-mā. One of the old people presented me his ivory spear on seeing me look at it, and fell back, not expecting any return; he however considered a knife, which I gave him, as a most valuable equivalent, and held it up with great satisfaction to show to the others. Captain Parry's party had proceeded to the larger assemblage of tents, while we went to five which were about half a

mile from them. All the people we met were introduced to us by name, but in a very hurried manner, as my conductor did not slacken his pace until close to his own tent; where, at the entrance, stood his wife with two walrus tusks, which she threw rudely towards us, and then ran away. The husband, however, soon pacified her, and we all went into their little dwelling. The lady, whose name was Ang-mă-lōō-tŏŏ-ēēn-gă, was some years younger, and much better looking than her sister Togorlat, and might have been called a pretty woman even in Europe. I quite delighted her by speaking of her relatives, and showing the kakeen her sister had worked on my arm. All the Winter Island news was talked over, and I found in each of the other tents some of our officers giving the same information to attentive audiences. Tents now taking the place of huts in my narrative, I made a sketch of Innookhioos, which was single, and one of the best; and I may as well endeavour at once to describe these dwellings, a few minutes sufficing to show us their whole construction.

The covering is of the skin of the walrus, cut into layers of about the thickness of a dollar, and extremely transparent and oily. At the end facing the north, seals' skins, with the hair still on them, form a good defence against the cold winds. Beneath this part is the sleeping place, alone distinguished by having several deer skins spread on the bare ground. All the seams of the covering are sewed together with such care as to be perfectly

water-proof, and the entrance has additional skins, which are flapped over and kept fast by having a stone placed on the lower edge. To support the tent, a pole of bones lashed together, some broken spears, or, in a few instances, a unicorn's horn is used, and to increase the height, is placed on a large stone in the centre. The diameter of the base is ten, twelve, or fourteen feet, according to the circumstances or number of inmates; and when a tent is double, it is merely formed by joining the mouths of two single ones, and making the opening on one side. Besides the portion I have called the sleeping place, there is but little standing room, as on one side of the door is accumulated an immense heap of flesh, blubber, bones, birds, eggs, &c. &c. &c. which lie at the mercy of the heels of all who enter, the juices forming an intolerably filthy mud on the shingle floor. From this profusion of delicacies, thus jumbled together, it may be unnecessary to add that the food of the family is selected as wanted. The bottom of the tent covering is fastened down either by large stones or a mound of gravel piled over it, and the top of the pole has one or two skin lines carried from it for security and steadiness.

Wherever we went, the inhabitants produced all their little store of valuables for sale, but they appeared miserably poor, ill clothed in dirty deer skins, and not having sufficient bedding to make them comfortable at night. On the other hand they were fat, and had provisions in abundance; even their dogs were in high condition, numerous, and the

most beautiful animals of the kind I had ever seen. The people were very well behaved; free, without being rude, and extremely anxious to show us attention. Each was much pleased when we entered his tent, thanking us for so doing, and offering us a seat on the deer skins. We were shown the father, brothers, and other relations of Kooilittiuk, which now cleared us of an error into which we had fallen, of fancying ourselves at Amityook; instead of which we learnt that the land was insular, and was called Iglŏo-lĭk, the northernmost inhabited island laid down by Iligliak. The young wife of Toolooaghioo was shown us; a very pretty well-grown girl, about fourteen years of age, with a pair of fine black eyes. She asked several questions about her husband, who was soon expected to come for her, and was pleased at hearing that he had plenty of tin pots and was an expert seal catcher; neither did she seem sorry to find that he was well grown and handsome.

There were at this time seventeen tents along the beach, and we supposed the natives to amount in number to 120. Near each tent was a canoe placed, bottom upwards, with stones laid over to prevent its being blown away. The paddle, spears, and equipage lay near, on the ground.

In the afternoon the wind and drift increased considerably, and the loose ice off the edge of the land floe was set in motion by a rolling swell. Captain Parry, fearing the weather would become each moment more unfavourable, decided on going off at once; for, although we could not see half a mile, he hoped

that the hourly fog signal of a gun would direct us. The boats were launched, which gave most of us a good cold bath, and out we pulled. The Fury's boat soon got out of sight, ours being a gentleman crew, and we continued to struggle against wind, sea, sleet, and rolling ice for two hours, when, having shipped two seas, we bore up before a third should swamp us, and made for the fast ice, directed by the sea we heard beating against it. After much anxiety we got the boat through some large pieces, which occasionally met with a heavy crush, and hauling her up on the floe, we dragged her to the shore, which we found to be about a mile off. The Eskimaux no sooner saw our distress, than disregarding the weather, they came in a body, and assisted to get the boat up a steep bank of shingle forming the beach, and to turn her bottom upwards. As we could not stay by her, we lay of course entirely at the mercy of the natives, who might, if they had so pleased, have stripped her of every thing in the night-time. I however made a long oration, in which I believe nothing was understood, but that I had plenty of tin pots, which should be distributed if I found them honest. An old man then said something which seemed to influence the crowd, who all followed us, and I do not believe a single person went within twenty yards of the boat during the whole night, although she lay directly in the path between the two groups of tents, and contained an immense treasure of wood and iron; both which substances had scarcely ever been seen amongst the tribe.

We all found tents to receive us, the hospitable natives showing great anxiety to shelter our cold and dripping party. Myself and three other officers were conducted to a large double tent, where a woman was brought to each to pull off and wring our wet garments, and to assist in clothing us with the fur dresses, which the men had stripped themselves of to give us. We were then put in full possession of a sleeping place, and though with one skin only to cover us, it was their all; and even the dirt and smell of the tent were forgotten in the delightful hospitality of our entertainers, who thus tried every means in their power to make us comfortable. The weather, as we expected, became extremely severe, yet our host took on himself the charge of watching the boat, going out frequently, and returning with the report that all was well.

When, after an hour or two, the tent was cleared of the numerous visitors who came to look at us, Angŏ-wūsh-yă (its master) asked if the women should sing, which, on our assenting, they commenced doing with great glee, while he exhibited as a dancer, watching our looks very anxiously to observe if his endeavours to please were successful. To the dance was added an exhibition of grimaces, and the extraordinary guttural cries of the women; which being finished, it became our turn to sing, and we gave them some noisy choruses, even though we were still so chilled that our teeth chattered. The women observing this, tucked us up as well as they could, spreading boots, mittens, raw duck skins, and what-

ever else they could collect over our legs; while the men carefully stopped up the cracks in the tent, covering them with bunches of feathers. At length the endeavours of our female attendants were successful, and those kind attentions which their tender sex have ever paid to men in distress, were sufficient to warm the whole of our party. Our host remained standing all night, which no doubt was intended as a mark of respect for us. At about eight o'clock, we were agreeably surprised by seeing one of the Fury's people, who informed us that Captain Parry had been obliged to follow our example, and was now at the distant tents.

The morning of the 17th was but little more favourable for going off, as we could see nothing of the ships; at four, however, we started, having given every thing in our possession to our hospitable entertainers. Every one was anxious to have a share in launching the boat over the floe, and several men, bearing their Kayaks on their heads, and accompanied by women, carrying the paddles and spears, walked down also. Eleven of them put to sea with us, although we could not discern the ships, and it was not until the expiration of four tedious hours that we heard guns, and arrived on board the Hecla. Our different hosts, boats and all, were taken into the ship, where they received abundant presents for themselves and families. A light breeze soon separated us from our friends, who now made for the shore again, and we stood for what we supposed the head of the bay.

The people we had now seen were all connected

by birth and marriage with our winter friends, yet it was the general opinion that they exhibited a greater variety of feature. The young people of both sexes were, many of them, good looking and even handsome; several of the men had stronger beards than we had before seen, and in one case, of a reddish brown colour. The kakeen of the women was neither so abundantly or neatly marked as in the former tribe; though on seeing us examining their arms, many of them exultingly pulled up the knees of their breeches, to show that even their legs were not devoid of ornament. Two women had each lost a finger, one of whom showed us in pantomime, that her husband had sawed it off in consequence of a swelling; a man also had lost a finger by a seal; and we observed a fine looking fellow much maimed about the eye and temple, from the bite of a she bear, which, with her two cubs, he had attacked and killed. As we saw nothing of the surface of the island, and were again to return to it, I shall now take my leave of the Eskimaux, and return to our ships; which, as I learnt from Mr. Hoppner, had been very unpleasantly situated at one period of the stormy night which was past. The wind and thick weather troubled us during the whole day, and the ships were alone enabled to keep together by fog signals.

The weather clearing on the 18th, enabled us to see the flat unbroken ice, extending from about east to west, and filling a deep apparent bay, formed by distant land to the northward. We now had an admirable subject for the trial of our patience, as until

the dissolution or breaking up of the ice-field, we must unavoidably remain at its edge. We rounded the S. E. point of land, and beating up until the evening of the 19th, again came to a similar floe, lying across a bay or bight, of which the land was but indistinctly seen from the mast-head. Its appearance however was broken, and its extent from about west to S. E. On the 20th, we bore up for Igloolik, where on the 23d a party landed from each ship. On our way to the shore, the sea was so smooth between some patches of young ice formed during the night, that we observed the spray from the oars to run in little silvery globules along the surface, in the same manner as quicksilver on any hard plane; and it was not till the expiration of five or six seconds, that these brilliant drops stopped, and suddenly mingled with the other water.

Our friends met us at the edge of the ice, and hauling up our boats, led, or rather dragged us, to their tents. One woman, far advanced in pregnancy, had partaken so largely in the general frenzy, that she absolutely foamed at the mouth, and had all the appearance of being raving mad: the fit however gradually wore off, and she became pale and composed. With many others I visited the winter huts, which were decidedly the most extraordinary edifices I had ever seen, being entirely constructed of the bones of whales, unicorns, walruses, and smaller animals, the interstices being filled with earth and moss: they were domed, and the base of the largest was seventeen or eighteen feet, its height about nine. A thick coating

of soot and filth covered the interior of these abodes, of which there were five, and a most noisome effluvia exhaled from them; the entrances were rudely arched, not extending far, but extremely low. The whole of the buildings were so dilapidated, that we were enabled to see the interior without entering; which was not to be regretted, on account of the state they were in. The ground all around was strewed with skulls and skeletons of animals; and human heads were picked up, to the amount of at least a dozen! Bones indeed were so numerous, that we literally trod on them. A large stagnant field of mud surrounded the place, adding its full share of sweets, as it was constantly ploughed up by all who walked through it to the huts: the bottom of this also felt as if covered with bones. Near at hand were several large tumuli, which had formerly been dwellings, but which were now solid moss-covered mounds. From their appearance in decidedly different states of antiquity, from the very slow progress either of vegetation or decay in a country which for at least nine months in the year is frozen as hard as a rock, and from the natives never recollecting them as being inhabited, I am led to suppose that the island of Igloolik must have been, for centuries, the residence of Eskimaux. It is strange that the skulls of men should have been left to lie neglected under-foot amongst those of all kinds of animals: but the natives treated the matter with the utmost indifference; and a lad who accompanied me a few miles inland to shoot, carried down to the boat for me a couple of human heads, I had

found near a lake, with the same willingness as some ducks which I had killed. In the course of my ramble, I saw four more of these remnants of Eskimaux, which were eagerly pointed out by the boy, when he saw I was interested in them. Near one, a stone cooking-vessel was lying, and had probably been buried at the same time as the body.

In addition to the above specimens, I was so fortunate, after a long chase, as to shoot a snowy owl, an extremely rare and beautiful bird, and seldom seen even in these regions. Naturalists place it between the eagle and the owl; and indeed all its motions, when first wounded, bore far greater resemblance to the former than to the latter bird: its size was immense. It is remarkable that the white owl sees equally well as other birds, in the most bright weather, and always takes its prey by daylight.

Amongst some other trifling purchases which I made, was a small round basket, composed of grass, in precisely the same manner as those constructed by the Tibboo, in the southern parts of Fezzan, and agreeing with them also in its shape. This is a most striking coincidence, that savages who dwell in the extremes of heat and cold, should, with nature only for their guide, both use the same method, although not the same material, in the formation of their baskets. It was my wish to buy some of the kow, or tent-covering, of thinned walrus hides, but I found none which was not in use. A poor fellow, however, seeing a knife offered in exchange, ran instantly and made an attack on his tent, in which his wife was

sitting, and they both began cutting it to pieces before I could prevent them. The covering being all in patches, I refused to buy any part of it, but the poor wife sat down so contentedly to repair the damage, and seemed in such perfect good humour, that the knife was given gratis with all my heart. While idling the time until the hour of going on board, we gave scrambles of beads to the women, who, many of them with children on their backs, tumbled about, one over the other, with the most delightful good humour; and it was observed, that if by accident any one dropped a bead, the others were as anxious to pick it up, and restore it, as if it had been for themselves. The little girls assembled, to the number of eleven, to sing and make faces, and squatted down before us for that purpose, with great glee. They were pretty children, of from five to ten years of age, and the leader of the troop was a girl of superior appearance, with full black eyes and a fine complexion, sister to Arnalooa. This matron, who we found was actually married to, and living with, Kongolek, a fine young man, of about eighteen, was thirteen years of age only.

The natives accompanied us to the boats, and cheered until we were out of hearing.

Landing again on the 24th, we found that a man had arrived from a distance with a cargo of salmon, which luxury was of course eagerly purchased, as the greatest treat we had met with since leaving England: the fish were small, from 18 inches to 2 feet in length. The carcasses of two or three deer were also procured.

Captain Parry landed for the purpose of endeavouring to induce the natives to bring a sufficient quantity of fish for the supply of the ships, and succeeded in engaging a man, named Tōo-lĕ-māk, to set out for that purpose on the morrow: he was to be absent four days. As I could be well spared at this time, and liked these kind of excursions, I asked and obtained Captain Parry's permission to accompany the Eskimaux, and was landed the same night, accompanied by George Dunn (s.) of the Hecla.

A LAND JOURNEY.

We soon found Toolemak, and were welcomed to his tent; where, for two hours, the crowd was so great that it was impossible to move an elbow. A new deer-skin was spread for me, and Dunn having found a corner for himself, we all lay down to sleep, not, however, until our host, his wife, their son, and a dog, all naked, except the lady, who, with the decorum natural to her sex, retained her breeches, had turned in beside me, under cover of a fine warm skin. It rained incessantly during the night.

At 10 A. M. on the 26th, we set off, and walking about two miles, found the sledge on a beach, near the southern ice. Four men were to accompany us on this vehicle, and the good-natured fellows volunteered to carry our luggage to it. A second sledge was under the charge of three boys, who had eight dogs: our teams consisted of eleven. Passing along the strait which divides the island from the main

land to the southward, Toolemak pointed out two assemblages of stone huts, to which, in the summer, or more properly, when the ice breaks up, the natives come in order to fish, and sometimes to kill a whale or an unicorn. The weather was so thick that we could not at times see a quarter of a mile before us, but yet went rapidly forward to the W.N.W., where, after about six hours run, we came to a high bold land, and a great number of islands of reddish granite, bold and barren in the extreme. We here found the ice in a very decayed state, and in many places the holes and fissures were difficult, if not dangerous to pass. At the expiration of eight hours, our impediments in this respect had increased to such a degree as to stop our farther progress. Dunn, the old man, and myself, therefore walked over a small island, and saw beyond it a sheet of water, which quite precluded any advance but by boats. At three miles west of this were two bluff hills, separated by an apparent strait of half a mile in width, and beyond that lay a flat field of ice, over which was land in the distance.

In the hope that the morning would prove more favourable for our obtaining a view of the land, the only advantage to be derived from our visit, since the state of the ice prevented our reaching the fishing-place, it was decided to pass the night on one of the rocky islands. The Eskimaux, with their customary improvidence, having brought no provision with them, I distributed our four days' allowance of meat in equal proportions to the whole party, and they all

lay down to sleep on the rocks, having merely a piece of skin to keep the rain from their faces; and in this comfortless state they remained very quietly for eight hours.

The morning of the 27th was rather fine for a short time, or, properly speaking, the rain was less violent; and we saw above thirty islands in one group, varying from one hundred yards to a mile in length: these I named the Coxe group. Two deer were seen on the northern land (Khiăd-lā-ghŭoo), and Tpolemak accompanied Dunn in chase of them: one was killed by the latter, as he informed me, in consequence of the old man's lying behind a stone, and imitating the peculiar bellow of these animals, until it was led by its curiosity to come within a short gun-shot. We crossed with the sledges in order to bring the deer down, and found that the old man had skinned and broken it up after his own manner, and I divided it into shares. The entrails and paunch I was about to leave on the plain, but was reminded by the anxious looks which the natives cast on these objects, that Crantz describes the latter as a Greenland delicacy, where it is called "nĕ-roō-kă, or the eatable." I accordingly assigned these choice morsels to young Kōng-ŏ-lēk (scurvy grass), who bore them off in triumph; not, however, until a few handfuls had been swallowed by his companions. Arriving on the ice, a skin was taken from the sledge for a seat, and we all squatted down to a repast which was quite new to me. In ten minutes

the Eskimaux had picked every one of the deer's bones so clean, that even the hungry dogs did not attempt to gnaw them a second time. Dunn and myself, as an experiment, made our breakfast on a choice slice cut from the spine, and found it so good, that at dinner-time we preferred the same food to our share of preserved meat, which we had saved from the preceding night. The windpipe is exceedingly good; and I am confident, that were it not from prejudice, raw venison might be considered as a dainty.

Of the nĕrōo-kă I also tasted a small portion, considering that no man who wishes to conciliate or inquire into the manners of savages should scruple to fare as they do while in their company. I found this substance acid and rather pungent, resembling, as near as I could judge, a mixture of sorrel and radish leaves. The smell reminded me of fresh brewer's grains; and the young grasses and delicate white lichen on which the deer feed, were very apparent. Wishing to procure some salt-water to give a relish to our venison, we found that although five or six miles from the fishing-place (or river, as Toolemak called it), the water was almost fresh in the broad fissures amongst the ice. As we sat, I observed the moskitoes to be very numerous, but happily incapable of tormenting, as they lay in a half-torpid state on the ice.

Coasting onwards about two miles, our sportsmen went to the hills, while I obtained the meridian altitude, which gave the latitude 69. 26. 48. N., the

western extreme of Igloolik bearing E.S.E. about twelve miles. Soon after noon the weather became as foul as ever, and I was unable to obtain sights for the longitude; we therefore set out on our return, and without seeing any other object than the flat and decayed ice, passed from land to land with our former celerity; dashing through large pools of water much oftener than was altogether agreeable to men whose clothing had been wet for thirty or forty hours, and who had not been warm for a longer period. We had proceeded in this manner for above five hours, when Kongolik, who was driving at the time, and paying more attention to the nerooka which he was voraciously eating, than to his dogs, upset us into a deep hole, which broke the sledge, and gave us a complete ducking. The vehicle being mended by our shivering party, we again made boldly forward; but our misfortunes did not terminate here, for we were twice again upset; and, finally, the dogs broke the main trace, and ran like a pack of wolves for the land. A large block of ice at length entangled and stopped them, and the Eskimaux soon brought them back, when another hour, and some plentiful floggings to the delinquents, brought us to the place from which we had first set out.

This excursion had given me many opportunities of observing the dexterity with which the sledges and dogs are managed, and which I had never seen to advantage at Winter Island. Our eleven dogs were large and even majestic looking animals; and

an old one of peculiar sagacity was placed at their head by having a longer trace, so as to lead them through the safest and driest places; these animals having such a dread of water as to receive severe beatings before they will swim a foot. The leader was instant in obeying the voice of the driver, who never beat, but repeatedly called to him by name. When the dogs slackened their pace, the sight of a seal or bird was sufficient to put them instantly to their full speed, and even though none of these might be seen on the ice, the cry of "a seal! a bear! a bird!" &c. was enough to give play to the legs and voices of the whole pack. It was a beautiful sight to observe the two sledges racing at full speed to the same object, the dogs and men in full cry, and the vehicles splashing through the holes of water with the velocity and spirit of rival stage coaches. There is something of the spirit of professed whips in these wild races; for young men delight in passing each other's sledge, and jockeying the hinder one by crossing the path. In passing on different routes the right hand is always yielded, and should an inexperienced driver endeavour to take the left, he would have some difficulty in persuading his team to do so. The only unpleasant circumstance attending these races is, that a poor dog is sometimes entangled and thrown down, when the sledge, with perhaps a heavy load, is unavoidably drawn over his body. The driver sits on the fore part of the vehicle, from whence he jumps when requisite to pull it clear of any impediments

which may lie in the way, and he also guides it by pressing either foot upon the ice. The voice and long whip answer all the purposes of reins, and the dogs can be made to turn a corner as dexterously as horses, though not in such an orderly manner, since they are constantly fighting, and I do not recollect to have seen one receive a flogging without instantly wreaking his passion on the ears of his neighbours. The cries of the men are not more melodious than those of the animals, and their wild looks and gestures when animated, give them an appearance of devils driving wolves before them. Our dogs had eaten nothing for forty-eight hours, and could not have gone over less than seventy miles of ground; yet they returned, to all appearance, as fresh and active as when they first set out.

We were joyfully welcomed to Ooyarra's abode, where the place of honour, the deer-skin seat, was cleared for my reception. His two wives occupied one end of a double tent, while at the opposite extremity, the two aged parents, with the young brother and sister of his senior wife, were established. The old mother, Nōw-kĭt-yōo, assisted the young women in pulling off our wet clothes and wringing our boots, which, being of Eskimaux manufacture, she afterwards soled and mended without any request on our parts, considering us as part of the family. Our knapsacks and clothes being all wet, we gladly turned into our blanket bags, which had been better guarded, before a dozen or two visitors of each sex. Dunn slept in the little tent to watch our goods, and

I had a small portion of Ooyarra's screened off for me with seals' skins. Tired as I was, sleep was denied me, as I was obliged, on the arrival of each new set of people, to answer their questions, as to how I could possibly have got into the bag; the manner in which I had wrapped it round me for warmth leading them to suppose that I was sewed up in it.

My host and his wives having retired to another tent, and my visitors at length taking compassion on me, I went comfortably to sleep, but at midnight was awakened by a feeling of great warmth, and to my surprise found myself covered by a large deer skin, under which lay my friend, his two wives, and their favourite puppy, all fast asleep, and stark naked. Supposing this was all according to rule, I left them to repose in peace, and again resigned myself to rest.

A large assemblage was gathered on the 28th to "hear me talk of Nĕŏo-nīng-ēt-ŭa, or Winter Island, and to see us eat." The women anxiously volunteered to cook for us, and as we preferred a fire in the open air to their lamps, the good-natured creatures sat an hour in the rain to stew some venison which we had saved from our shares of the deer. The fires are generally made of bones previously well rubbed with blubber, and the female who attends the cooking chews a large piece, from which as she extracts the oil, she spurts it on the flame.

During the constant visits I received in the course of the day, it was pleasing to observe the solicitude expressed about the little tribe at Winter Island; and the bare mention of a name which was familiar

to my auditors, was sufficient to procure me the warmest thanks. On speaking of the little party with Everat, I had forgotten the name of one young man. Every person tried in vain to assist my memory, until an old woman came in and asked if it was It-kăm-mŭk, or whether I had even heard of such a person. I no sooner told her he was the man, and on his way to Igloolik, than she ran about the tent beating her head, and crying, "I am his mother, I am his mother!" After noon, as I lay half asleep, a man came and took me by the hand, at the same time telling Dunn to follow. He led me to a tent which, from the general silence within, I supposed was empty; but on entering, I found eighteen women assembled, and seated in regular order, with the seniors in front. In the centre, near the tent pole, stood two men, who, when I was seated on a large stone, walked slowly round, and one of them began dancing to the favourite tune of Am-nāă-yā ă-yā in the usual manner. For the second person I could not at first account, but soon found that he was the dancer's assistant; and when the principal had pretty well exhausted himself, he walked gravely up to him, and taking his head between his hands, rubbed noses with him, amidst the plaudits of all present. After this, as if much refreshed, he resumed his performance, occasionally however taking a kōōnĭk to enliven himself and the spectators. The rubbee, if I may use the expression, was at length led forward by the rubber, who then rushed into the air to cool himself.

In this manner five or six couples exhibited, obtaining more or less applause according to the oddity of their grimaces. At length a witty, greasy fellow, in consequence of some whispering and tittering amongst the ladies, advanced and kōōnĭk'd me, so that I was obliged to stand up and have my nose rubbed, to the great amusement of all present. My turn being come, I exhibited a figure invented expressly for the occasion, and chose as my partner a very pretty girl, which highly delighted the women, and her old mother in particular. As this young lady's education had not made her a great proficient in dancing, she compromised by making faces and crying the Măgh-mā, in which accomplishments she was very expert, and was assisted by the whole of the other females. The men not being yet weary, left it to me to call on fresh dancers, all of whom I was obliged to challenge by a kōōnĭk; my only resource therefore was, to select such as had the cleanest noses. Having been as patient as they could wish for above an hour, and being quite overpowered by the heat and vapour of the crowded tent, I made a hasty retreat, after having distributed needles to all the females, from the youngest of whom I of course exacted a koonik in return. A general outcry was now made for Dunn, a very quiet north countryman, but he having seen the freedoms which had been taken with my nose, had very prudently made his retreat out of sight, anticipating that it would come to his turn if he remained. In the evening several kayaks went to kill

walruses, and while they were distant I observed that they had taken a couple of these animals. My glass therefore underwent a general examination, and all the tribe, even to the little children, took their turns to peep through it. During a short interval of fine weather we hung our clothes out to dry, and the contents of our wet knapsacks, instruments, beads, knives, &c. were left exposed on the bare ground while we walked inland to shoot some ducks. We cautioned no one against thieving, and were so much at their mercy that every thing might have been taken without a possibility of detection, yet at our return not a single article was even moved from its place, and I do not believe that it had entered their ideas to touch the most trifling particle of our property during our absence.

On the morning of the 29th, I was really happy to find that the ships were not yet in sight, as I should thus be enabled to pass another day amongst the hospitable natives, and still see them in their quiet state. I soon discovered that an Eskimaux, when not agitated by the pleasure of seeing us land from our boats, and distribute presents, was quite a different creature from what I had before supposed; uttering no screams, showing the utmost readiness to oblige, and being to all appearance grateful for any kindness shown. While making my rounds, I met with several others of the natives who were also visiting, and who each invited me to call at their tent in its turn. Wherever I entered, the master rose and resigned his seat next

the wife or wives; himself standing before me, or sitting on a stone near the door. I was then told to speak, or in fact, to give a history of all I knew of the distant tribe, which from constant repetition I could now manage pretty well. In one tent I found a man mending his paddle, which was ingeniously made of various little scraps of wood and bone, lashed and pinned together. He put it into my hands to repair, expecting, as I was a kabloona, that I should succeed much better than himself. An hour afterwards, the poor fellow took me by the hand and led me to his tent, where I found a large pot of walrus flesh evidently cooked for me. His wife licked a piece and offered it, but on receiving some hint from him she took out another, and having pared off the outside, gave me the clean part; and had it been carrion, I would not have hurt them by refusing it. During the showers of rain which fell frequently throughout the day, the inmates of whichever tent I was detained in, did all they could to amuse me. The men showed some curious knots on their fingers, and other puzzles, for which in return I exhibited the cat's cradle. The little girls were very expert in a singular but dirty amusement, which consisted in drawing a piece of raw sinew up their nostrils, and producing the end out of their mouths.

Visits appeared to be regularly interchanged between families, and whoever happened to be in the tent, partook of such food as he saw at hand; for which purpose every man carries a long knife, used

in the hunting excursions, in readiness to cut his share of whatever is offered. A stranger to these people would suppose, from seeing so many naked weapons, that they were carried for such purposes as some civilized Europeans use their knives for; but the Eskimaux seem to have no idea of injuring any part of the human figure except their own fingers, which they constantly cut most lamentably, by their over anxiety to feed themselves. On the left hand of a man, not above twenty years of age, I counted sixty gashes! These people also derive a peculiar satisfaction from licking the blades of knives and razors, from heel to point, at intervals, during meals, or a pause in conversation, and the tongues of many of them bore witness that this operation is not always performed with impunity. Even little children were allowed, while sitting naked in their mothers' hoods, to flourish a razor about as if it were a piece of wood.

I remarked, that the want of proper and natural curiosity which we regretted as existing amongst our first friends, could not be laid to the charge of these people, who put very rational questions respecting our food, dress, country, wives, &c., and in a quiet way awaited my answers. The women were particularly inquisitive about their own sex; and when I went so far as to say, rather too boldly, "that they never wore the breeches," a general cry was raised, "how cold they must be;" and it excited equal astonishment when I explained that they were so void of taste as not to be tattoed.

The weather clearing in the afternoon, one ship was seen in the distance, which diffused a general joy amongst the people, who ran about screaming and dancing with delight. While lounging along the beach, and anticipating the arrival of the ship, I proposed a game at leap-frog, which was quite new to them; and in learning which, some terrible falls were made. The women (even those with infants) would not be outdone by the men, and accordingly formed a party of jumpers also. Tired with a long exhibition, I retired to the tent, but was allowed a very short repose, as I was soon told that all the people from the southern tents were come to see my performance; and on going out I found five men stationed at proper distances, with their hands down, for me to go over them, which I did amidst loud cries of Koō-yĕn-nā! (thank you.)

As the ship drew near in the evening, I observed her to be the Hecla, but not expecting a boat at so late an hour, I lay down to sleep. I soon found this a vain attempt, for a clamorous party came drumming on the leather sides of the tent, telling me a little ship was coming; and I soon found that the boat was nearly on shore. Ooyarra's senior wife now anxiously begged to kăkēen a little man on my arm, which she had no sooner done than the youngest insisted on making the same mark, and amidst the wildest cries and agitation, they sat down with needle and thread to embellish me. When the boat landed, a general rush was made for the privilege of carrying our things

down to it. Awarunni, the girl who owned the little dog which slept with me, ran and threw him into the boat, when after a general koonik we pushed off, fully sensible of the unremitted attentions of these good tempered people. Toolemak and Ooyarra came on board in my boat, in order to pass the night and receive presents, and we left the beach with three hearty cheers.

Having given such a long account of my adventures, it may be requisite to turn to objects of more importance to the expedition. I had found the ice over which we passed, flat, unbroken, but much decayed into holes. The general thickness was still above a foot, and amongst the islands much greater, owing to the packing incidental to the rise and fall of the tides. Astronomical observations, or good ideas respecting the lands, could not be obtained in consequence of the weather, which, with the kind of fatality that had attended all my little excursions, was more than usually severe and foggy.

Ooyarra, although he had been on board before, came timidly up the side; but Toolemak, who had never seen a ship in his life, was quite at home in a moment, shaking hands, slapping the backs, and asking the names of all who were near him. My visitors did not go to sleep like the other savages,

but never closed their eyes the whole night, rambling about the decks to examine every thing, and being pleased at having permission to work with the watch.

On the morning of the 30th I sent my guests on shore, with presents to all my particular friends. Some officers who went to the tents for the day, returned in the evening but without Dunn, whom I had sent to shoot ducks, he having, as they supposed, rambled too far inland with one of the natives. A strong breeze and thick weather prevented my sending for him on the following day, and on the 1st of August we beat up to the northward, found and joined the Fury. Having communicated with Captain Parry, we again parted to run for the island where I landed, and brought off our man, who had been treated very kindly, and had received some provisions which the officers had left for him.

During my little excursion, the ships had visited the coast to the N.E., and landed on three or four islands, on one of which were remains of a large Eskimaux settlement, answering exactly to Iligliak's account; in this the skulls of men and beasts, broken weapons, utensils, &c. were lying scattered about. Some were of opinion that this place had been hastily abandoned, many effective articles being found in the huts.

At night we rejoined the Fury, and beating up to the northward, made fast to the edge of the ice near a small isle, on the 2nd. In the afternoon we killed

a male walrus after a very animated fight. The marine beef had now risen so highly in general estimation, that the whole carcass was well disposed of.

On the morning of the 3rd I accompanied Captain Parry to Tern Island, which is very flat, about a mile in length, and having a lagoon in the centre. The weather was fine, and our walk was rendered interesting by finding quantities of the eggs and young of the tern (sterna hirundo, Linn.), a few eider ducks' nests, and above all, some scurvy grass on the beach: of this we brought off a good quantity for our respective crews, and boats were afterwards sent for more. It would have amused a country-fed Englishman to have seen the delight with which we made away with some pounds of this stringy and withering vegetable, which although in seed, was still valuable, as being the first full green meal we had made since leaving home.

A large body of loose ice obliged us to make sail in the evening; and again hanging on during the 4th, we made several attempts to strike one of the numerous whales which were blowing near us, in the open water. On the 5th, however, the Fury's boat got fast, and the other boats soon joining, I had the pleasure of assisting at the death. Our prize was towed to the Fury, where she was flinched, and each ship had an equal share. She was called a pretty little fish; to give an idea, therefore, of the diminutive creature, I here describe her dimensions:

	Ft.	In.
From the nose to centre of tail - - - -	38	9
The tips again project from the centre division - - - - - - - - - - - -	5	0
Extreme length of the fish - - - - - -	43	9
Breadth of the tail from tip to tip - - -	15	10
Broadest part of the head, which is between the root of the jaw-bones - - - - - -	7	8
Nose to the root of the jaw-bone - - -	13	7
Longest blade of bone in the mouth - -	9	1½
Length of fin from tip to socket - - -	5	6½
Extreme breadth of the fin - - - - - -	3	3
Thickness of the blubber - - - - - -	1	0
Average thickness of the skin - - - -	0	1

The night of the 5th, and the whole day of the 6th, were occupied in boiling a sufficient store of oil for the winter, or winters, yet to be passed by lamp-light. Whale steaks were now added to our list of Arctic dishes. Great numbers of the white sort (delphinus leucas) were seen playing along the edge of the ice, and they even approached the ships, but their excessive timidity would not allow of our striking one.

On the 7th we stood for Igloolik, the Fury having the crang, or carcass of the whale in tow; and in the evening we pulled it in shore, and delivered the rich gift to eleven Kayaks, who met us. The natives instantly made a furious attack on the flesh, and we left them eating, in order to row to the usual tent-

ing-place, which we found deserted, and could see no traces of the people. Returning on board we met Toolemak, who had been one of the whale eating party, and who informed us that the tents were removed a short distance up the south side of the island. On the following day this old man with another came on board, and made some charts; in all of which we clearly perceived that a passage must exist somewhere to the N.W. The ice, however, though now very thin, still held on with the greatest obstinacy, and rendered us as inactive as we were impatient. On the 11th we shifted to the fast ice, near an island to the N.W. of Igloolik *: we here met with several men and women, who, with twenty-six dogs, some of which carried little panniers, had walked from Igloolik for the purpose of catching brent geese, which were very numerous, and beginning to moult. They used nooses of whalebone for this purpose, and had already taken a few. When walking across the island, I surprised a flock of several hundred geese, but unfortunately they were still able to fly. From the southern shore I was enabled to observe that the whole of the ice I had passed over with Toolemak was still fast. While here, I was agreeably surprised by seeing two fine bucks run before me, and by using the Eskimaux stratagem of imitating their bellow, was so fortunate as to entice and kill one, which proved the best-conditioned we had yet seen, having three inches of fat on his haunches.

* Nerlinakto.

While bringing down our game, we saw the second animal in the centre of a lake, surrounded by three of our people, who had wounded him, when Dunn, with his usual success, despatched him. These animals were the first we had ever seen. The horns of each had a thick covering of soft fur, and were thirty inches high, from the crown to the top antlers. Toolemak and some others came on board, and remained till the evening, when they were sent on shore. It soon after came on to blow hard from the southward, with snow, hail, and rain, at intervals; yet in this bitter weather the poor Eskimaux were full fifteen miles from home, and had nothing to shelter them. The gale continued all night, and the ice at this place being too thick to allow of the ship forming a dock, we lay beating very hard against it for several hours, under the influence of a short swell. We now unhung the rudder for its security, and at the expiration of twenty hours became quiet, in consequence of a large body of ice enclosing us from the southward. Heavy rain fell without intermission during the 12th, and great part of the 13th, on the afternoon of which day we perceived the loose ice setting to the S. E. in defiance of a fresh breeze from that quarter. This circumstance tended still further to confirm our opinion, that in addition to the regular tides, there was a constant current setting from the westward, through some opening in that direction. One of the officers who visited the island brought off a white owl, ex-

actly corresponding in size and colour with the one I had killed at Igloolik.

On the 14th, Captain Parry determined on setting out over the western ice to the land in that quarter, in order to have ocular proof that a sea actually existed immediately beyond it, as had been constantly asserted by the Eskimaux; for although there was no doubt of the truth of their reports, yet, as it was of the utmost importance, he very properly determined on solving this interesting question himself. The season had now advanced to a most alarming period, strong ice having formed almost every night of calm; the month of August was half expired, and in this high latitude we could not expect to navigate for many days in September. In case the summer now past should have been an unfavourable one, and the autumn not improved, we could hardly hope to proceed much farther; and in waiting for favourable openings, we might most probably be overtaken by the winter.

Captain Parry was accompanied by Mr. Richards and four men; a fatigue party also attended for the first stage, or day's journey. It was most fortunate that a former overlapping of the floes had left an additional thickness of ice, near where we lay, reaching to the islands about seven or eight miles to the westward. Along this they proceeded, as a passage over the other ice would have been almost impracticable.

The weather was thick and unsettled on the 15th, much snow falling; this continued on the 16th, when

we found large masses of ice driving down on us from the N. W. The ships also moved with it, and the thick weather prevented our finding any opening. A short interval of light allowed us to observe that we were still off Ner-lĭ-nāk-tŏ, and in a small bight, formed by two shoal points running off from that island, and having their position clearly defined, by the quantity of grounded ice which lay on them. In this unpleasant, and occasionally dangerous situation, we lay until the 20th, driving at each tide, from thirty, into five and seven fathoms water, the shoals alone preventing our being carried to sea, as we hung on by a large floe which lay between them, and shifted its place without the power of moving outwards, the offing being filled with the immense floes which came rapidly down from the westward. We received, at times, some very heavy squeezes, and were once very nearly laid on a rock, but fortunately held our ground while the same wind continued. On the 20th, the piece by which we hung acquired a rotatory motion, and carried us fairly for the beach; but at the same moment another smaller floe filled the vacant space, and we still had a friend between us and the land. The long desired southerly wind soon after came slowly round, and moved us into deeper water; relieving, for the first time, the anxiety in which we had been for five days. Good fortune seldom comes single, for at 6 P. M. we saw Captain Parry's party to the S. W. they having come down within the island, on the still unbroken

ice. Had they commenced their return by the route they pursued in going, they must have gone to sea, and we could not have had the power of sending to assist them. They arrived on board at 10 P. M. From Captain Parry I learnt that he had discovered a large opening to the W. N.W., beyond which, as far as he could observe, there lay a clear sea, which he considered as being the place laid down in all the Eskimaux charts.

Our travellers had no sooner arrived on board, than thick snow and gloomy weather came on, which, had it occurred a few hours sooner, would have kept us separate for some days. This fall continued until the 24th; but, as we knew the position of the land, we made a few miles of westing, and hung to the edge of the fast ice until the evening of the 25th, when, after some difficulty in clearing the Fury, which was beset, we made sail, and reached open water under the northern land.

CHAPTER VII.

Enter Strait of Fury and Hecla—Land journeys—State of the season—Bears killed—Liddon Island—Amherst Island—Examine state of the ice—A cave—Extraordinary currents—Seek winter-quarters—Igloolik—Ice-huts—An anchor lost—Ships frozen in.

The morning of the 26th was fine, and favoured by a light breeze, we ran with great anxiety for the mouth of the new strait. Soon after noon we succeeded in passing the narrow entrance, which extended about four miles east and west, and was formed by two projecting head-lands. That on the left was high, but of gradual ascent, perfectly smooth, and composed entirely of beautifully variegated sandstone. The width of the opening was from three to one mile, and through this a most powerful tide or current was rushing from the westward. On the left-hand shore we found the soundings so extremely regular, that we did not scruple to run close to it, in order to avoid, as much as possible, the impetuosity of the current. On each side, beyond the narrows, the land was bold and mountainous, that to the left being about three, while the right shore was fifteen

miles distant. This latter range of mountains was capped with snow, which was distinctly marked off from the lower part of the land. At the distance of about ten and twenty miles from the strait were two islands. The most distant obstructed our view to the westward, and a more serious stop was put to our advance, by finding, that at the nearest we came again to flat ice extending in every direction beyond us. Into this, with a kind of desperation, we ran our ships with all sail set, and forced a birth for them. In running from the strait to this place, we were warned of two dangerous shoals, on which a quantity of heavy ice was piled, thus acting as a beacon; for although our leads were constantly going, it would have been scarcely possible for both, or even one ship, to have escaped running on the centre shoal.

On the 27th, parties landed on the southern shore, and on the island, abreast the ships. We each observed the same unpromising state of the ice; no water was seen to the westward, and the northern land was gradually lost in the distance, trending in the direction of the strait. The night was stormy, and thick snow fell. The wind settling from the N. E. we found, on the morning of the 28th, that the ice, amidst which we lay, was broken up for several miles, and it was with difficulty that we extricated ourselves from it. Guided by the hand-leads (for heavy snow still fell), we beat to the eastward, coasting the northern shore from the narrows, and looking in vain

for shelter. It was not until the evening of a very anxious day, that we found anchorage under the lee of the island, off which we had at first been stopped. Captain Parry here came on board, in order that we might communicate together respecting future operations. The season had now assumed so wintry an appearance, that there seemed but little probability of our getting much farther west. We knew of no harbour to protect the ships, and unless a favourable change speedily took place, we had the gloomy prospect of wintering in, or near, our frozen strait. It therefore became requisite to ascertain if any opening had occurred in the ice to the S. E., or if there was a possibility of getting west in any direction, and at the same time following our instructions of keeping the coast of America on board.

On the morning of the 30th, Mr. Palmer was despatched in a boat to Igloolik, provisioned for nine days, to examine the state of the ice near that island, and, if possible, to visit the place which Toolemak had conducted me to. Mr. Reid, with a party, supplied for three days, was to walk along the southern land to the west, in order to ascertain with certainty the continuance of the opening in which we were; while I had charge of a third expedition, to cross the mountains in a due south direction, and, if possible, to reach Khee-mÿg, my people having four days provisions. We found the mountains deeply covered by the recently fallen snow, yet we made about three

miles direct, by crossing over the tops of those which had no precipices. We now found the land increase considerably in height, and it was so intersected by lakes, as very frequently to oblige us to retrace our steps, and painfully to toil up the same steep cliffs which we had just before descended with difficulty. The depth of the recently fallen snow was from one to three feet, and of course where chasms occurred, was much deeper. In such cases we found it requisite to feel our way with pikes; for had any person fallen into these holes, it would have been impossible to extricate him. The acclivity of some of the mountains was so great that we were obliged to separate, in order to ascend or descend: for had one of the party lost his footing amongst the soft snow, or had a portion of rock been detached, the consequences would have proved fatal to those beneath. During this first day we were eight hours thus situated, yet in the evening found we had not made five miles direct from the place whence we started. From the top of a mountain we stood on, the water in which the ships were lying, and the grounded ice off Sandstone Island, were discernible with the naked eye. We pitched our tent under a small projecting crag, where we passed a very cold night. On the morning of the 31st we set out at daylight, and with hopes of better success, in consequence of our being on the highest part of the range; but having scrambled

to the distance of a mile, we found it necessary to return again in order to avoid a long chain of lakes. After three hours' exertion, we passed, as we supposed, clear of them, but suddenly came on another cluster of equal extent; and to add to our mortification, found that we had returned to within 500 yards of the place where we had slept on the preceding night. In descending a cliff, one of the men lost his hold, but was fortunately arrested by a rock which lay beneath the snow, and he received no further injury than a severe contusion on the nose. We had been half an hour descending this precipice, first throwing down our knapsacks, but we had no sooner reached its foot, than the discovery of fresh lakes obliged us again to ascend. Finding it thus absolutely impossible to proceed, and having in eleven hours travelling made only five miles, I determined on returning; and, as it was evident that we had been traversing the highest part of the land, made for the coast where the walking would be easier.

Seven hours' rapid walking brought us in sight of the ships, and we pitched the tent near a small bluff, on which some gulls were settled with their young.

Two hours more brought us on the 1st September abreast the ships, and a boat being sent out, we arrived on board at noon. The mountains over which we passed were of granite and gneiss, and many of them could not have been less than 1000 feet above the level of the sea. The longest chain

of lakes ran east and west about six miles, and from their being very narrow and bounded by precipices, must have been of considerable depth: there were several little bars with falls, and over some of these we occasionally waded. In every lake was abundance of solid ice, detached from the banks, and floating in the water; its thickness above the water was from six inches to a foot, and there seemed but little probability of its thawing farther, as young ice began to form in such places as were sheltered from the winds. Every thing I saw in this short excursion tended to confirm me in the opinion that the past and present seasons had been more than usually severe. Above all, the backward state of vegetation was the most remarkable; the delicate yellow poppy was only now in full flower, and many other plants had but just began budding. The purple blossoms of saxifrage were scarcely burst, and its leaves hardly discernible; yet the country being at this time deeply covered with snow in many places, and the ground hard frozen, the commencement of the winter's formation of ice threatened to prevent all the plants from arriving at maturity. We saw no living creatures, except some silvery gulls, a few snow buntings, and a raven, which latter I observed as it flew, to take repeated somersets, while soaring downwards. Near the sea we found one solitary Eskimaux circle, half buried and overgrown with moss, so that many years must have elapsed since it

had been used. There were no other signs of this truly desolate coast having been ever visited*.

During our absence, a she bear and her two cubs drove down to the Hecla on a small piece of ice, and all three were killed. The mother was considered as small, and the young ones were about the size of Newfoundland dogs: they were all very fat, and their fur was of a silvery white. Captain Parry informed me, that he had sent Mr. Crozier in our small boat, with two men, to make observations on the current in the strait. They were provisioned for four days, but on that of my return, as it blew hard from the N. W., another boat was sent with a farther supply, and her officer was then to examine the northern shore of the narrows. On the 2nd

* I was about to attempt describing the excessive dreariness of these mountains which I had visited before the snow fell, but recollecting a few lines which seemed almost made for the spot, I was tempted to insert them.

"But here—above, around, below,
On mountain, or in glen,
Nor tree, nor shrub, nor plant, nor flower,
Nor aught of vegetative power,
The weary eye may ken.
For all are rocks at random thrown,
Deep lakes, bare crags, and banks of stone,
As if were here denied
The summer sun, the spring's sweet dew,
That clothe with many a varied hue
The bleakest mountain's side."

Lord of the Isles.

I went to Liddon Island, which afforded us some extremely interesting specimens; amongst others, we found on the beach abundance of clay ironstone, veined in a most beautiful manner; asbestos in small quantities, some delicate and thickly clustered crystals of carbonate of lime, and an amazing variety of fancifully marked and different coloured sandstone, of which the island was formed. Eleven deer were seen. Mr. Reid's party came off at noon, having in a great degree found the same impediments as I had met with. By keeping chiefly near the foot of the mountains, he made about twenty miles along the coast, which, however, gave him no better view than could be obtained from the mast-head. Captain Parry now determined on going back in a boat to the eastward of the narrows, and from thence, by crossing the land, endeavouring to reach the place called Khēēmĭg. In the afternoon he set out, taking ten days provisions for his crew, and two for Mr. Crozier, who continued weather-bound.

On the 4th I landed on an island* about six miles to the westward of the ships. Its beach, on which ice lay grounded, was flat, and entirely covered with most minute scales of black slate. The whole land was of a different formation from any we had seen; the northern part being composed of black slate, which lay in laminæ easily to be detached; and most of the pieces were curiously fluted, or had rounded ridges of about a finger's breadth running over them.

* Amherst Island.

From the appearance of the ground, where some chasms occurred, it was the opinion of one of the seamen who accompanied me, and who was born amongst coal mines, that coal must lie a short distance below the surface. Farther, towards the centre of the island, in a line intersecting it about east and west, a new soil presented itself, being clay and limestone in small amorphous masses, which had the appearance of having recently been dug and broken up from a thick loamy bed. The northern or slaty half was entirely void of vegetation; that to the southward had, in the valleys or swampy places, a very scanty covering of moss and shrivelled grass; on this we saw eight deer feeding, and I killed a well-conditioned buck, whose four quarters weighed 131 lbs. This animal, as well as others of the herd, was shedding the hairy covering of his horns, which were quite bloody, and had many stripes of loose skin hanging like streamers from them. Returning to the boat, we found two Eskimaux circles, partly sunk beneath the ground, and apparently long forsaken. Messrs. Crozier and Ross had returned during my absence, and their respective reports were, that the first officer had been unable to make any observations on the tide or current on which he could place any dependence, owing to the prevalence of a strong N. W. breeze, which might in some degree have increased the rapid set continually coming down from the westward: this also prevented his returning on board. He had been picked up by Mr.

Ross, who found him in the strength of the current driving fast to the eastward, and was towed on board by the latter, after he had ascertained that the nearest northern shore of the Narrows was an island.

On the 5th I sent an officer to walk across Amherst Island, in order to see if, by passing over it, a party could make a shorter cut to the westward, and avoid the impediments which Mr. Reid had met with. His report being favourable, I was induced to send Mr. Hoppner, with a boat's crew, provisioned for seven days, to make such observations on the trending of the coast as the season would permit. A bear was seen on the ice near the island, endeavouring by stratagem to come unawares upon a seal; but on our people approaching he made off.

At midnight on the 7th Mr. Palmer returned on board, his party having been on their oars since four A. M. It had been his intention to have stopped at the Narrows, but while loading his gun it went off; his fore finger and thumb were very severely lacerated, and several grains of powder which went into his eyes quite blinded him for the time. One of the people, however, afforded him great relief by licking the powder from under the lids. The boat's crew, like noble fellows, forgetting their fatigue, determined on conveying Mr. Palmer on board, struggling for eight hours against wind and tide ere they could effect it. The report of this excursion was not more favourable than the preceding ones; loose ice, rapid tides, and a strong breeze, being the chief

impediments. One night was passed on a piece of floating ice, and three others on Nēr-lĭ-nāk-tŏ, all in consequence of being beset. During these detentions, it was clearly ascertained that the ice to the westward and southward of Igloolik still remained unbroken. On Mr. Palmer's arrival at the latter island, he found it impossible to make any way up the strait which separates it from the main, in consequence of the wind and sea. He accordingly landed, and walking along the shore for about two miles, found the firm ice stretching quite across. In two other excursions inland he saw nothing of the Eskimaux, who probably had removed to Arn-kŏa-khĭat, a little settlement on the western end of the island. He, however, observed many places which appeared to have been recently quitted, and along the beach were some hundred piles of stones, each covering the carcass of a walrus, or a store of blubber. He also found a grave at the distance of a mile from the sea, and in it was the body of a child of about eight or ten years of age. It lay with the face upwards, and the head to the N. E. was decently dressed in good deer-skin clothes, and the hood of the jacket was up as if the child had been alive. A large seal-skin, deprived of the hair, was carefully spread over the whole figure, and tucked in on all sides. The body was so slightly covered with light shingle, that a fox or any smaller animal might easily have got to it. Near the grave were four piles of stones, under the first of which was laid a fragment of red cloth and a piece of black silk

handkerchief; the second covered a pair of the poor child's boots and mittens, and each of the other two contained a whalebone pot.

Before leaving the island, Mr. Palmer saw four large birds resembling our English bustards, and some swans also. After a repetition of the same struggles as he had before made, he arrived on board, having found that it was impracticable, either by boats or water conveyance, to examine any part of the land S. W. of Ig-lŏo-lĭk.

In the afternoon of the 7th Mr. Hoppner returned, having been about thirty miles west of the ships, but was not able to pass round the end of the southern land, owing to my having limited him to time, and not wishing to be detained on his account, in case Captain Parry should have obtained information which required us to move. The coast still gave the same indications of a continuance of the strait. A wolf, two foxes, and a bear, were seen. In the evening Captain Parry returned, and I learnt that he had seen the place, or a portion of it, visited by me with Toolemak. From the insignificance of this little bight, it was not to be regretted that he had found the way by which the ships must have reached it entirely filled with unbroken ice. It was now but too clearly ascertained that we were in the most western open water, and all hopes of an alteration in our favour were at once checked by the state of the season. For some days the weather had been very fine and clear, and young ice formed so strongly in

the holes amidst the floe that we skaited on it daily. On the forenoon of the 8th we ran to the extreme end of the water, and made fast abreast of Amherst Island, from whence we could command a better view of the strait.

Landing on the 9th I walked round the island. In the western ice several cracks were open, but the only lane of any magnitude lay about three miles ahead of the ships, and extended to the northern land. I found the island to be about eight or nine miles from east to west, and five or six in breadth. On coasting back to the boat, I found a most fairy-like grotto in a small cliff of black and rugged slate, through which the water as it oozed had formed most brilliant icy stalactites of some feet in length; these hung in the front of the cave in a variety of fanciful forms over a small basin, which was frozen as smooth as the most polished mirror. The sun shone full, but powerless, on the silvery icicles, which formed a beautiful contrast with the shaded part of the ebon grotto behind them. I cannot properly describe the effect of this dazzling scene, but it certainly was the most delicately unnatural cavern I had ever beheld. Returning to the ship we found the young ice so thickly formed during the day, that it was with difficulty we forced our way through it.

In the afternoon of the 10th, Messrs. Reid and Bushnan, with a party of men provisioned for seven days, left the ships to walk along the foot of the northern land, and to obtain one more view of the

strait, and if possible to reach or ascertain its termination in the main ocean. The weather was clear and fine, which was much in their favour. For some days repeated attempts had been made by boats, by patent logs, and various contrivances from the ships, to ascertain the actual state of the tides or currents which set from under the ice; but the results merely tended to prove them extraordinary, and out of the usual nature of these phenomena. That there was a prevailing set from the westward we had long known, even before entering the strait; and we saw by the driving of the loose ice against an easterly wind, that it ran with great force; yet, at the same time, the log seldom or ever gave any signs of current on the surface. That there was a wonderful under-current was without a doubt, as two deep sea leads lashed together were always, while near Amherst Island, swept from the ground and carried off, sometimes east, sometimes south-east, as fast as we chose to give them line, which of course assisted to lift them the more readily, according to the quantity exposed to the sweep of the current. As an extraordinary instance in point, the Hecla broke adrift on the 13th, in consequence of a piece of ice parting, and was carried against a fresh easterly breeze, about a mile from the fast floe. All sail being set before the wind, we were nearly two hours in recovering this one mile, though to all appearance, and by the log, going between three and four knots through the water. If the wind slackened a little, and we did

not go above two knots, we went fast astern by marks in the land; yet, without any difficulty, a boat, as drawing less water, could have run over the same space in a few minutes. For two days a strong N. W. wind blew, and brought with it a great deal of snow.

On the 15th, in the evening, Mr. Reid and his party returned, all quite well. They had travelled about sixty miles to the westward, had ascertained the termination of the strait, and had seen a vast expanse of unbroken sea ice in continuation of that to which the ships were fast. Traces of Eskimaux were found along the coast, and they discovered likewise a very pleasant little inlet. No doubt now remained of our being in the only navigable entrance (of course I mean if unimpeded by ice) to the Polar Sea, immediately round the N. E. point of America, which, from its appearance, breadth, set of the current, and other circumstances, was a discovery of the highest interest, though the nature and thickness of the ice which filled it gave a sad check to our sanguine hopes of a passage. Under all these circumstances, and considering the time of the year, Captain Parry addressed letters to the two senior lieutenants and myself, to ask our opinion as to what should be attempted for the advantage of the service during the few days the sea might still continue open.

On the 19th, a general memorandum from Captain Parry was read to the officers and crews; stating that, having taken the advice of the senior lieute-

nants and myself, he had decided on leaving the strait, and, as far as the ice would permit, examining the north-eastern land; finally, seeking a birth near Igloolik, in which to secure the ships for the winter: thus, by being farther to the eastward, having an opportunity of being sooner disengaged, so that we might examine the northern lands before the strait would again be open to receive us.

At noon we got under sail; but the Fury was some hours before she could be cleared, the young ice having formed so thickly round her as to bear being walked upon. We ultimately towed her out with a hawser, and then ran down the strait, anchoring for the night off the S. E. end of Liddon Island.

At daylight, on the 20th, we again made sail, and worked continually for thirteen hours before we could get through the narrows, although the wind was fresh in our favour. Contrary to all we had before observed, the tide now ran to the westward, and against a westerly wind. This filled the strait with young ice, now very thick and tough, which frequently stopped us in the centre of a field, and drove us with all sail set wherever the currents or eddies were the strongest. Boats were hung from the bowsprit and bows, in order to break the floes; but they did little good, as the ice was in many places sufficiently strong to bear them and their crews; it being, as I have before observed, the peculiar property of salt-water ice to bend, but not to break;

and holes made in it when young are burst through as easily as a pencil may be pushed through common blotting-paper. At one time, while fixed in a moving floe, one of the men employed on it was almost swept from us, and Providence alone saved him from the danger: he merely caught the bare end of a rope which we threw him, and in the instant was dragged through some soft ice at the very moment the ship began to acquire way. On getting through, we found the sea open, and remained under sail during a very dark night. We had now been sixty-five days struggling to get forward; but, though we had suffered the anxieties and difficulties of a long voyage, we had only in that time reached about forty miles to the westward of Igloolik. For twenty-five days we had awaited the breaking up of the ice in the strait, and now left it almost as we had found it; considering ourselves fortunate in getting clear. We were aware that another twenty-four hours would have sufficed to fix us there; and the shortest period of detention in this most desolate place must have been above eleven months, which would have been to us as so many years. Not a living creature would have blessed our sight, even in the spring; for the continual ice forbade the approach even of ducks, and the dreary lands would only arrest the deer for a few days in their passage to and from better pasturage. We thanked God that it was possible to pass a comparatively comfortable winter in the arctic regions, and that we could even rejoice at the idea of

being fixed in a part where we could walk on the shore, and procure game in the summer.

After beating up to the eastward for some hours, we anchored, on the afternoon of the 21st, under the lee of Tern Island. Weighing on the morning of the 22d, with the wind from the south-east, we worked along the north-eastern shore; but a gale rising, we again returned, and sought protection under the island. It blew very hard throughout the night, which was very dark. The weather moderated on the morning of the 23d, but was still so unsettled, that we could not venture out in consequence of the continual fall of snow. Both ships, however, shifted into deeper water; and the Fury, on weighing, found that her best bower anchor had lost a fluc. We supplied her with a spare anchor. At near midnight the wind blew fresh from the north-west, directly on to the little island, which obliged us to weigh, though it was so dark, that we could not see a quarter of a mile before us.

On the 24th, having found the sea so full of ice that it would have been highly imprudent to remain longer in the offing, we anchored just within the entrance of the little strait which divides Igloolik from the main, intending to remain somewhere near that position for the winter. We now perceived that the natives had come to reside at the bone village.

On the 25th, I landed to visit my old acquaintances, and found their huts in a most filthy state, owing to the mildness of the weather, and to their

internal warmth: the water was dropping from the roofs, the ice had melted on the floors, and the juices of thawing and half-putrid walrus flesh, with other watery inconveniences, had made large sloppy puddles in the low entrances, through which we were obliged to crawl on our hands and knees. None of these bone houses were roofed over, but their tops were covered by transparent skins, so that no air could penetrate, yet at the same time sufficient light was admitted. In the largest of the buildings were sixteen grown persons and several children, arranged in families, each of whom occupied a very elevated bench; so that, on entering the hut, all their feet were on a level with our heads, the door being at the bottom. It required a tolerable share of activity to climb up to the family we might have wished to visit, the slope from their feet to the base of the edifice being rendered extremely slippery by the before-mentioned fluids. At a more advanced state of the season, the cold of course acts as a sweetener and drier to the interior of these dwellings. Round the sides of each family seat a kind of curtain of seals' skins was pinned against the sooty walls, a mark of decency I had scarcely expected to see. I cannot, however, avoid mentioning a curious fact, that a people so dirty in all their habits as the Eskimaux should have the greatest abhorrence of soot. In various instances, in the summer, I had seen them, while in their tents, carefully pick out the most minute pieces of shingle which had come in

contact with their cooking-pots, and throw them away. During the few days also that I was sojourning with them, if the slightest mark of soot was left either on my fingers or their own, a bird's wing and a little saliva were instantly applied to rub out the stain. As the bone huts could contain but a small portion of the tribe, there were several others constructed of fresh water ice, which even exceeded in beauty the snow houses I have long since described. Large slabs of transparent ice were arranged in somewhat an octagonal form, as the walls of the building and their joints were carefully plastered with snow. The roofs of some were as yet of skins, but others had the regular dome tops of snow. Toolemak's dwelling was a perfect octagon, and so transparent, that even at some paces distance it was possible to distinguish those who stood within it one from the other; yet, at the same time, it was so completely air tight, as to be perfectly warm. The door or hole of entrance was low down, and protected by a passage of the same pure material as the hut. His canoe was placed near at hand, bottom up, on two walls, each formed of a single slab of ice about five feet high; and his whole establishment was neatly and certainly very commodiously arranged. All the Eskimaux had numerous families of young puppies, and each litter was carefully sheltered, by having a small ice house built for its reception, and roofed in, so that the mothers leapt to them over a low wall, which her young ones were unable to pass.

These nurseries were as transparent as the other buildings; and the fat little puppy dogs lay with their parents as if enshrined in a glass case.

The people were all very ill clothed; in fact, many of them had but one jacket, and that so greasy within and without, as to afford little or no warmth. They all complained that they had killed but few deer to supply them with skins, having sold many of their bows to the Kabloona; and we also fancied them to say that the summer had been an unfavourable one. Both sexes, however, appeared to have been well fed during our absence, for they were in excellent case, and had a more than usually tanned appearance. For this I could not account, as the summer in this climate would scarcely have effected such a change. With their usual improvidence they still offered their few remaining bows for sale, as being now of no use; yet we knew that in the spring their desire to repossess them would be carried to the same length as their wish in the winter to dispose of them. Some salmon trout, six or eight inches in length, were purchased, and, as we learnt, were caught in the lakes on the island.

On the 26th Captain Parry left us for a few days, intending a boat excursion to the western land. Soon afterwards a large body of ice began to enter the strait from the seaward, which induced me to carry the ships about three miles, to the westward, under the shelter of a little point, on which stands the summer settlement of Oō-loŏ-khīāt. We found

one family still there; and on the 27th the master of it accompanied me round a bay, which was near us, in order to show me the place where the trout were caught, which was a lake of a mile or more in circumference, partly frozen over. We soon joined two lads who were fishing on the ice: each attended at a hole, where, with a small piece of string attached to a short bone-handle, he continually bobbed a small ivory model of a fish. This, from its glaring whiteness, is employed to attract others, and while examining the strange figure, they are struck by the fisher with the kākeĕwāy (or little nippers), and thus impaled. This process appears to require the greatest patience, for in half an hour I only saw one fish taken, and it was the first since daylight; yet the boys will sit quietly on their heels for a whole day at this occupation. An ivory fish which I purchased was neatly formed, about three inches long, and having the eyes made of small lumps of iron pyrites. The boys informed me, that beyond the lake was a herd of deer grazing, but being unarmed I did not seek for them. I bought at the hut a few trout, and found them most delicate eating; their flesh was of a fine pink colour.

Snow and thick weather had prevailed for some time, and were on this day accompanied by a fresh northerly wind. Captain Parry returned at noon, having examined a considerable portion of the land to the westward, which was clear of ice. An officer who was on shore this day had, with several Eski-

maux, two dogs to tow him through the deep snow which had recently fallen.

We anxiously awaited the forming of the winter floe, but as we lay in a tide-way, no young ice of any importance was perceived until the 3d; it then formed fast, and rendered our anchorage very unsafe, as a continued N.W. wind drove it past us, and caused a heavy strain on our cables. For three or four days, therefore, we warped ahead, as the ice offered occasional openings, and endeavoured to get under the land, so as to leave a smaller space for the loose ice to form in ahead of us, and thus escape considerable pressure. In this state we remained with the ice thickening daily, and in suspense as to whether we should have the good fortune to escape being carried to sea.

On the 8th, the Eskimaux first began to come off to us on the young ice, even though it was still frequently in motion, feeling their way with spears, and exposing themselves to such imminent danger, as to cause a shuddering in all who looked at them. It is their custom, when walking in this manner, to extend their legs as far as possible, scarcely lifting their feet, but sliding them along the ice, which, being of salt water, bends like leather. The pressure was so much increased on the 9th, that we drove wherever the ice chose to carry us, and on weighing, we found that we had lost the shank and crown of the best bower. This was the fifth anchor which was broken in the two ships, and we were of course much distressed by

it, two only now remaining to each of us for our future operations.

In a day or two after this, some women and young boys came off to us, their curiosity to see the ships conquering their fears of the still moving ice. I however sent them back immediately, and perceived that they were only just in time to reach the shore before the ice they had walked over separated, and ultimately drove out to sea: such is the temerity or stupidity, I know not which to call it, of these people.

An easterly breeze on the 12th brought the ice in such quantities, that it packed, or overlapped, very thickly all the day, and until the evening of the 13th, when it became, as we hoped, quite stationary; but at night it again opened ahead of the Hecla, and we drove to a short distance with it, when, not knowing its thickness, we let go one anchor which was hanging under foot, and veered to seventy-two fathoms on the chain cable, hoping it would force her through, as it had done before; but on the 14th, at daylight, we were surprised to find that between the crack and the ship, the ice had overlapped to the extraordinary thickness of from 7 feet 9 inches to 8 feet 9 inches, each layer, as we afterwards found, not being above two or three inches strong.

CHAPTER VIII.

Annatko—A man beats his wives—Geographical intelligence—Strangers arrive—White wolf—Sun leaves us for forty-two days—Toolemak's hut—Christmas-day—Distresses of the natives—Effect of the climate.

All having been quiet for three days, the Fury's people were sent to assist in sawing us up to our anchor. The first day's work cleared about twenty feet only, as it was an extremely laborious operation, it being requisite to lift each piece out on to the main floe as soon as it was cut, owing to the rapid freezing of the water.

On the 18th our united strength hove the anchor home, with seventy-two fathoms of chain, by sheer force, and we thus recovered these lost treasures. We continued cutting until the 22d, in the hopes of getting nearer the Fury and the shore, from the latter of which we were a mile distant; but we found that in five days not above one ship's length had been cut and cleared; the attempt was therefore given up, and the hands all sent to the Fury, who lay next a thin floe not far from us, in order to cut her through it.

From the Eskimaux we learnt that, on the preceding day, two of them had attacked and killed a she bear. A couple of wolves had been seen near the ships, in fact almost within shot.

I found that the huts were now all neatly lined with seals' skins, so sewed as exactly to fit their dome-shaped roofs. This gave them a most comfortable, and in some few cases, a clean appearance, but had made them warmer than was agreeable even to their inhabitants, all of whom, in the largest bone hut, were sitting stripped to their breeches, and enveloped in a dense smoke which exhaled from their bodies. Near the village I found a boy in chase of a large covey of about fifty ptarmigan, which were so tame as to allow him repeatedly to advance within ten paces, and discharge his arrows at them; but he was, fortunately for the birds, a very bad shot.

The distance from the Fury to the huts was about five miles, and the officers of each ship always found the Eskimaux very ready to carry them on their sledges, but never forgot they were to receive a present for doing so; and as the demand was raised very speedily, we foresaw that the fare for a place in the arctic long coaches would, in the end, become rather exorbitant.

On the 25th we heard of three more bears having been killed. It-kām-mŭk, one of the travellers from Winter Island, arrived on board: he had reached Igloolik the preceding day, and the others of his party were following him from Amityook, near which

place he informed us that Togorlat's unhappy child had died. The traveller, who in the Hecla we had generally considered as half-witted, marched on board with a most confident air of freedom, walked below, shook hands with all his friends, drew a chair, poked my fire, and assumed the consequence of a person who finds himself quite at home, while the poor Igloolik people gazed on him with the greatest astonishment and admiration. I however really believe, that with all the very excusable display of his intimacy with us, the poor creature was sincerely glad to be once more with the Kabloona.

In one of my visits to the huts, I observed a young girl (Sheēgă) rocking herself from leg to leg as if nursing an infant, and on asking the cause, she very innocently produced from her hood a large roll of deer-skin, having one end rounded and dressed in a linen cap, bordered with red flannel, which she told me was her little child. This was the first and only instance I met with of the young Eskimaux girls amusing themselves with dolls; for the small clothed figures which we had purchased of them were intended to represent men and women, and a couple of dozen of them would not have equalled Sheega's plaything in bulk.

On the 28th Eēwĕrāt's party arrived at Igloolik, and Koōĭlĭttiŭk, with Arnălōoă, came to the ships: they recollected all our names, and took some pains to show that they had not forgotten all their English. The lady was much altered in appearance,

and rather sulky, which she afterwards attributed to the trouble she experienced from an eruption on her arms, generally supposed to be the itch. Khŭoonā-bŭe's child, which had been for some time unwell, died on this day.

Oōyărā slept on board, and afforded us much amusement and information on some interesting points. He was the first who even voluntarily and fully described the exhibitions of an annatko; and gave us a long account of the deceptions practised by Toǫlemak, who certainly appeared to be a person of some consideration in his tribe. I could not learn if the incantations he described were performed to avert any misfortune, or for the relief of a sick person; but the story, with appropriate action, was commenced by our narrator's rushing into my cabin with a drawn knife, which we were to suppose quite bloody, in consequence of having stabbed an evil spirit. We held him as he desired, while he struggled and breathed with great difficulty, at the same time telling us that a real conjuror would require a great many men to secure him. Having disarmed him of the knife, which he had held very firmly, one of the party licked the blood from it; the lamp was then extinguished, and the cleaned knife was placed beneath it. All being dark, a large company was seated round in the hut, when the conjuror crouched on the floor, and after various noises and repeatedly blowing, his voice gradually retired to a distance; but after some time, was again faintly heard from

below, approaching nearer and nearer, until at length, with a loud yell, he arrived once more on the floor of the hut, where he fell into strong convulsions. Lights were then brought, the knife was taken from beneath the lamp, and again found covered with blood of Tōrn-gă. This was licked by the wizard himself, who now gradually recovered; and it was not a little extraordinary that, instead of letting the blood go down his throat, he swallowed it under the tongue. The exhibition at length ceased, and the exhausted sorcerer was indulged with something good to eat, the general termination of all Eskimaux assemblies.

Ooyara showed us the manner of procuring fire by the friction of a pin of wood in the hole of another piece, and pressed down like a drill from above. The motion is given by a bow made of leather, stretched on a piece of the rib of an animal, or a deer's horn, in the manner of our cutlers' drill-bows: the flower of the willow being the tinder. We had never before seen this method put in practice, and he informed us that he had learned it from his father, rather for amusement than for utility; the two lumps of iron pyrites certainly answering the purpose a great deal better.

On the morning of the 31st the Fury had arrived within about 300 yards of the shore, in five fathoms water, the whole distance cut being 4313 feet, which, in addition to the space she was removed from us at first, now made her about a mile's walk. The car-

penters were forthwith set to build a house for an observatory; winter orders were issued, and we went on the same allowance of provisions and fuel as in the preceding winter. In order to establish a regular communication between the ships, messengers were appointed to pass between them six times a day; and for the security of any persons who might be caught in a snow storm, there was a line stretched from the Fury's bow to ours, and supported by pillars of snow of the height of a man.

Eewerat, Togorlat, and their little child, paid me a visit, and really appeared delighted at seeing us all again. These poor creatures and their little party while actually travelling must have gone through great hardships; for, having found no people at Amityook, they had but two dogs to draw the whole of their heavy load.

On the 2nd, Toolemak and his wife visited me, and I had the pleasure of witnessing one of his exhibitions as a conjuror, which quite equalled all I expected. He also gave me some very curious and interesting accounts of their superstitions, in which he only affected to believe, while his tribe really did so. Of these, and other anecdotes of the same nature, I shall speak more fully when treating of the mythology of these extraordinary people. Amongst other news received at Igloolik from the newly-arrived families, the old man gave me a full account of my two expeditions at Winter Island; the first, when we so narrowly escaped being frozen

to death; the second, my pretended journey to Amityook. From these and other little histories I was fully convinced that, though to all appearance insensible of what is going forward amongst us, the Eskimaux really pay great attention to what passes, and, as in the present instance, relate their adventures with great truth and spirit. The names of all the kabloona who were most generally known were so interwoven with their stories, as to give me great hopes that those families who had travelled to Repulse Bay and the Wager River might, by communication with the southern tribes, be the means of carrying accounts of the expedition to the factories of the Hudson's Bay Company.

One of the seamen, who with some of his messmates was at the village, had a toe severely frostbitten, but instantly found a friend in Toolemak, who led him to his hut, supplied him with a warm pair of fur boots, and sat above an hour chafing and exorcising his foot. When after a time our people set out to return on board, Toolemak observed that his patient was still lame, and calling them all back, caught his dogs and drove the whole party down to the ship, although the night was setting in. In order to make some return for so much politeness, I detained my atata on board, and gladly spread a skin for him before my fire. As usual, he was full of anecdote, and I learned from him the first instance of sudden passion which had occurred to our knowledge amongst his countrymen. His account, which was afterwards

fully confirmed by the parties themselves, was of a man named Shĕe-rā-ghĭoo, whose general character stood high with us. It appeared that his two wives, both of whom were the mothers of grown men, had a serious quarrel on account of the love they bore him, or of jealousy at some marked preference he had shown to one alone. Whatever the cause, he was present during the altercation, and they fought across him, scratching faces and tearing each other's hair, which so irritated the object of their contention, that he seized the large knife of his eldest son, chopped one lady in two places across the back of her hand, and cut a deep gash, so much so that it required sewing up, along the forehead of the other. His rage then subsiding, he rushed out of the hut, put the knife under a large stone, and broke it to pieces.

During the night I heard a loud scratching under the counter, and on the morning of the 13th it was found that the wolves had torn down and partly eaten the carcass of a dog which had been hanging to the stern.

We had of late been much interested in collecting accounts of a distant tribe of Eskimaux, respecting whom our curiosity had been excited by one of Toolemak's evening stories to me. The sum of the information obtained was, that ten days to the northward of Igloolik was a place called Tōō-nŏo-nēgh, at which a great number of people constantly resided. It was situated in a deep bay, river, or

inlet. Whales were very abundant near it, and three kabloona ships had come there two or three years before to catch them. One of these ships went away, but the two others came and communicated with the natives and made them presents: they then sailed out to sea.

The Eskimaux, of late years, had seen several ships killing whales; and, as a proof that such was their occupation, had frequently procured the krang or carcass, from which the Europeans had cut the fat. Icebergs (pēekă-lōo-yŭng) were frequent off the coast, and were of an immense size. The sea produced unicorns and walruses, though the latter were not so numerous as at Igloolik. A most remarkable and interesting difference of costume also existed with the distant tribe; which was, that in the summer the women wore no breeches, but, like the females of the Savage Islands in Hudson's strait, used as a substitute a kind of thigh drawers, which, fitting close, had a contrivance something like the false sleeves of grocers, drawn up to meet them, and fastened at the waistband; the whole arrangement, however, was insufficient to cover them completely, and the lower part of the stomach, with a portion of the thighs, was exposed to view. We, on the other hand, were confident that along the coast of America, from the Wager River to Igloolik, regularly-made breeches and enormous boots were the invariable dress of the women. There were also two other peculiarities to be remarked; the first of which was,

that the northern people wore their hair in a knot on the crown of the head; while the tribes of our acquaintance had a custom of arranging it in two tŏoglēe-gă or pigtails, one hanging on each side the face. The second was, that the kakeen or tattoe of the females differed materially on the hands, arms, and chin. Of this we had convincing proof in two women, a mother and daughter, who, with their families, had a few years before come to settle at Igloolik. The whole of two other families, with whom I spoke, had left their home a year or two before the ships came to their country; but the news was obtained from some of the tribe who had arrived only the preceding year, and who had again left Igloolik.

It appeared that four days must be passed in crossing over salt-water ice before travellers arrived at the land, and they then performed the rest of the journey on shore. One of my chief informants on these interesting subjects was a man called Măng-īl-yă, the brother of old Kettle.

On the 16th, Captain Parry visited me with a fine team of dogs, which he had purchased from the Eskimaux; and much to the credit of their former masters, they stipulated, when selling them, that they should not be killed, as had been done in two instances by some of our people. In one of these cases, the man who bought the dog asked the native who sold it to assist him in skinning it when dead, and for that purpose put a knife into his hand; but

the poor fellow, with a nobleness of feeling which I should not have supposed in his nature, threw it from him, and, without answering a word, walked away in contempt.

Young Too-loo-ak, of the Winter Island tribe, arrived from Amityook; at which place he had left his father and mother, with Kettle, and several others. This young man came to take possession of his young and handsome wife, Erk-tūă; for which no farther ceremony was requisite than taking his seat by her side the moment he entered the hut, thus establishing himself as lord and master. On the following day, the young couple paid Captain Parry a visit; and the bridegroom being an old favourite, was enriched by the present of a boarding-pike and some useful household effects, while his fair lady was embellished with a profusion of beads and tinsel: both looked exceedingly sheepish, and had very little to say for themselves: the husband was about seventeen, and the wife fifteen years of age.

On the 21st, Toolemak brought a stranger, who had just arrived at the island, to see me; he was the tallest Eskimaux we had yet seen, being five feet nine inches and three quarters in height, but was thin, narrow-chested, and somewhat delicate in appearance. Toolemak had made me the model of a kayak, and this day received the promised exchange. He soon after entered into a long preparatory discourse, about a vision he had lately seen in his quality of annatkoo: the sum of which was, that an

object had appeared to him, advancing rapidly, and making extraordinary motions; this had at first alarmed him, but on a nearer approach he discovered the figure of Lyon, bearing in his hand an axe, which he immediately presented to him. This extraordinary account I answered by the relation of a dream which I also had lately been surprised by; which was, that Toolemak had been turned out of my cabin for begging. My dream was instantly realized; and the old man bore the joke with great good humour, though it was the means of his exchanging a warm seat by my fire for a very comfortless walk on deck.

On the 23d, two of the officers were walking towards the village, attended by our Newfoundland dog, when, the animal being a short distance before them, three wolves rushed forward and attacked him; and had it not been for his size and strength, and the interference of the gentlemen, the poor beast must have been killed and carried off. On the night of the 24th, one of these voracious creatures was shot from the ship by our indefatigable sportsman, George Dunn: it was beautifully white, a male, and of a large size; he was very old; for all the teeth, and even the tusks, were worn down to the gums.

On the 28th, several families arrived at Igloolik; and on the 30th, all came to see us. Amongst others was young Ib-bĭ-kūk, who had been sent forward under the charge of her uncle (Kettle) to join her husband at this place: they were an admirably matched couple in point of appearance, being equally ugly

and dirty. The husband was the young Tooloowak, who had so much distinguished himself in the little summer excursion which I had made over the ice to Khē-mĭg. This pair exhibited the same symptoms of *mauvaise honte* as the other newly-married couple; and in both instances I observed that the women were in a high state of subjection to their young husbands.

The 2d of December was a day of some importance to us, as we saw the sun for the last time. The upper limb was seen for a few minutes at noon; but so dimly, and so curiously distorted by refraction, that its appearance can scarcely be conceived by those who I hope may never pass a day without being blessed with the light of the Almighty's most glorious work.

It-kāmmŭk came to me in great distress, in consequence of a severe fit of lumbago which afflicted him, and he earnestly requested that his wife might be permitted to wash his back with soap. This the lady performed under my instructions, and I gave further directions that he should undergo a good scrubbing every morning as long as a large piece of soap which I gave him should last. This, with the application of my musical snuff-box to his loins, a specific in all difficult cases, gave him great relief; and having offered me his wife's boots as a fee, he set off to comfort his old mother, who remained crying at home until his return.

In the afternoon a wolf came nearly along-side the

Hecla, when Captain Parry's greyhound and Mr. Reid's terrier both went after him. Two men were instantly sent armed to bring back the dogs, and if possible to destroy the wolf; and it being a thick day, they were all soon out of sight. The wolf had been observed either to have been outrun, or to stop occasionally to attack the greyhound, while the little dog kept forward as well as he could. At the end of two or three hours the people returned with Captain Parry's dog, but poor little Spark was missing. A space was found on the snow which was much trampled, and a few drops of fresh blood showed but too plainly the fate of the most generally fondled ship dog I ever saw: the poor animal was, indeed, as much regretted as if he had been the individual property of each officer in the expedition.

Nothing of any interest occurred until the 13th, when I accompanied Captain Parry to the village, where it was my intention, should Toolemak assent, to remain during the night, in order, if possible, to learn some farther particulars of the performance of the annatkoo. Our reception by my amama was most kind, and the visit gave peculiar satisfaction, as being considered the reconciliation of a little quarrel which Captain Parry had found it requisite to make with Toolemak, who was not now at home. He returned soon after Captain Parry had left me, in very high glee, and untying one of his boots, produced from it three ooloos, or women's knives, some wood,

biscuit, and pieces of tin, after which he set to work in propping a frozen walrûs against the side of his hut in order to make more room. The most important duties of an Eskimaux were now to be performed, and the old man, with his adopted sons and visitors, sat down to the discussion of an immense pot of smoking seal's flesh. In this I determined on being a partaker, as in addition to being very hungry I had another inducement, from having a few days before received of Toolemak a most important lesson in politeness. He had slept in my cabin, and had made a point of partaking whatever was offered him to eat or drink, however repugnant it might be to his palate, observing, as each thing was presented to him, that it was "very good;" but that the kabloona on entering a hut always turned up their noses, refused what was presented to them, and always said "dirty," or "bad." This was strictly true, and in consequence I determined, for good breeding's sake, to do as my host did. I accordingly made a plentiful meal out of the common mess, and did not afterwards refuse even a raw and frozen slice of walrus. This conduct procured me abundance of thanks and compliments, for they were all aware that raw flesh in particular was always rejected by us. Toolemak was so pleased at my complaisance, that he volunteered to call his Torngaa from the shades below, and a large party were invited to be present at the mysteries. As his performance is connected with what I had

before heard on board, I shall give an account of both together when speaking of the superstitions of the Eskimaux.

The incantations being finished, and the audience dispersed, we prepared for bed. Toolemak's son and daughter-in-law stripped and turned in on one side, while my worthy Amama and Ortata did the same on the other. A new seal's skin was spread between the two couples, and on this I took up my quarters. During the stillness of the night I was startled by hearing loud explosions, which so much resembled the report of great guns, as to induce me to awaken the sleepers, and ask the cause. They accounted for the noise as being occasioned by the cold bursting the earth. Had it not been for this explanation, I should have fancied that the ships were firing signal guns, as I could scarcely have supposed that the frost would have such power after the earth had been frozen during three months, and when it might be imagined to have become cooled as much as was possible. At 3 A. M. on the 14th, we got up and dressed ourselves; the first motions of the Eskimaux being to seize a knife and a lump of flesh. The frozen walrus was lowered down, and cut into two portions, the largest of which was kept by Toolemak, while the other was sent to the man who had killed and really owned the animal. From having on other occasions observed the same distribution of food, I am convinced that the old man, either from his profession as an Anatkoo, or his abilities as a hunter, had in-

variably a share of whatever provision was taken from the stores along the beach, as well as of animals which were killed in the daily excursions. That he was not selfish in what his authority procured him, was always evident from the quantity of feeders by whom his hut was constantly filled; and on this morning, in particular, there was not during four hours a vacant place. Amongst other hungry people came old Kettle, who no sooner appeared, than Toolemak addressed him in a jeering tone, with "Nākkăkhīoos, a thief." To this rude greeting I was astonished at hearing Kettle answer in a most humorous manner, by relating the circumstance of his having robbed Pārĭ, which excited great merriment in all present, and most particularly in the narrator himself. When I prepared to leave the village, and while the people were catching my dogs, Toolemak asked me very seriously if any one had said "Pillitay" to me, and in strict justice I must say, that in this solitary instance no one begged from me. I suspected that this moderation proceeded from some warning given by Toolemak, to whom I had frequently excused myself from going to the huts, by complaining of the unceasing and general demand which was made for presents. My principal gratification in this visit consisted in having been enabled to pass a night amongst the Eskimaux in the middle of the season of darkness, and to observe the still continued regularity which existed in their dwellings during so wretched a period.

December 22nd. We had now arrived at the shortest day, yet although the sun was at noon below the horizon, and had not been seen for twenty days, we still had very tolerable twilight for two hours before and after noon, and therefore had never found the weather so dark as to preclude our taking the requisite exercise. Captain Parry and myself were frequently in the habit of driving a mile or two together with our respective sledges, and found much amusement in doing so, as we had both become great whips, and had most excellent dogs.

Christmas Day was celebrated by our attending church in the forenoon, after which the people returned to the important discussion of various pies, puddings, &c. Captain Parry dined with me, and was treated with a superb display of mustard and cress, with about fifty onions, rivaling a fine needle in size, which I had reared in boxes round my cabin-stove. All our messes in either ship were supplied with an extra pound of real English fresh beef, which had been hanging at our quarter for eighteen months. We could not afford to leave it for a farther trial of keeping, but I have no doubt that double the period would not have quite spoiled its flavour.

On the 31st, two of the Eskimaux slept on board in my cabin. Ooyara informed me, that a bear had been killed on the preceding night on the ice near the huts, by his brother-in-law, who afterwards presented his sister with a shoulder of it. The hunters occasionally killed a seal or two, and sometimes a

walrus; but in this precarious success they could not hope to support so great a number as by the recent arrivals were now assembled at Igloolik. We therefore made such arrangements as our circumstances would permit, for giving to the women and children, or to those who were most distressed, an occasional supply of bread dust and oil. The Fury fed the visitors for one week, and the Hecla the next, so that we might be certain that no one received double allowance. Women came down daily with children at their backs to beg for this food, although the walk to and fro was about twelve miles, and the general temperature to which themselves and offspring were exposed was from 35. to 42. below zero! As for ourselves, in the ships we were blessed with excellent health, and enjoyed every comfort which our splendid outfit and the nature of our situation would permit. In this second winter, however, we very readily admitted the truth of the old naval adage, that "the second year tries a man;" for those who felt the least inconvenience from the cold at Winter Island were now as much distressed by it as the others. As I was one of this number, I shall state my own case, which was the more remarkable, from the extraordinary and almost sudden change I had experienced from the hottest to the coldest climate on the globe.

At our first quarters my clothing, with the exception of a thicker jacket, was the same as I had worn during the summer. I never exceeded one

pair of thin worsted stockings, neither did I find it requisite, unless the weather was windy, to wear either a great coat or comforter when walking out. There were two or three others equally insensible to the cold as myself; but the change of climate had an effect on me, which I believe was not experienced by the rest, and which was, that the hair from my body regularly moulted, if I may be excused the expression, and was renewed two or three times; even in the summer following, and this second winter, the process still continued, although in a slighter degree. My health all this time was better than I had ever enjoyed for so long a period. But, to return to Igloolik. We all now felt the absolute necessity of putting on additional clothing; both while below, and when walking out, coldness in the feet was, I believe, the most general complaint. The weather was certainly much more severe than at our last station, and the mean temperature of December was lower than at Melville Island. Our stove-funnels collected a quantity of ice within them, notwithstanding fires were kept up night and day, so that it was frequently requisite to take them down in order to break and melt the ice out of them, as it collected in the same form as the pulp of a cocoa-nut lies within its shell.

It is remarkable that the Hecla cracked as much and as often in the coldest weather as she did in the former winter, which proves that the sap of the timber, even after the trial of three hard seasons, is

still influenced and acted upon by the frost. The Fury, as Captain Parry informed me, was less affected.

During the dark season, I mean the time that we did not at all see the sun, it was remarked with astonishment that the aurora borealis was very rarely seen, in fact only once or twice, and then so faintly as scarcely to call our attention.

To a man who, like myself, merely keeps a journal for the amusement of himself and family, it may be excused if he does all he can to make it look well. This is precisely my case, and, like a little school-boy with the last page of his copybook, I purpose winding up with something pretty, in order that 1823 may begin a new book. I therefore shall attempt to give, as far as my limited descriptive powers will admit, a general account of the Eskimaux who have been figuring away in so many pages of this journal, without my having said what colour, shape, or peculiarities they are distinguished by, and which is as follows.

CHAPTER IX.

Persons of the Eskimaux—Their dress and ornaments—Occupations of the women—Canoes—Sledges—Weapons—Hunting on the ice—Dogs—Land animals—Wolf traps—Fishing—Geographical knowledge—General disposition—Marriages—Estimation of women—Treatment of children—Conduct to the aged, the sick, and the dead—Superstitions.

Of the persons and features of the Eskimaux.—The Eskimaux whom we had seen at Winter Island and Igloolik comprised nearly all the inhabitants of the north-east coast of America, from the Wager River to our second winter quarters, and as they were all related by blood or marriage, I may speak of them as one tribe. They may more properly be termed a small than even a middle-sized race. For though in some few instances, and in particular families, the men are tall and stout, yet the greater portion of the tribe are beneath the standard of what in Europe would be called small men. The tallest I saw was five feet nine inches and three quarters in height; the shortest only four feet ten inches; and the highest woman was five feet six inches, while the smallest was four feet eight inches only; between these, of course, there were intermediate sizes, all, however, inclining to the lowest scale. Even in the young and strong men the muscles are not clearly defined, but are smoothly covered, as in the limbs of women; and though when dressed they appear stout well-set people, yet, taking them in a body, their

figures when uncovered are rather weak than otherwise. There is a remarkable contradiction in the form of the most robust, which is, that however prominent and well shaped the chest may be, the neck is small, weak, and often shrivelled. They all stand well on their feet, walking erect and freely, with the toes rather turned inwards, and the legs slightly bowed. Their bodily strength is not so great as might be expected in people who, from their infancy, are brought up in hardy living and labour. Of this I had sufficient proof, by matching our people with Eskimaux of equal sizes to lift weights, and it invariably happened that burthens, which were raised with facility by our people, could scarcely be lifted by the natives. They are active wrestlers amongst themselves, but can neither run nor jump. Hardy and patient of fatigue, yet, for persons brought up in so severe a climate, they bear the cold with less indifference than I should have expected. Few amongst them are in the slightest degree inclined to corpulency, although pot-bellies are universal. The females have a greater tendency, perhaps from their sedentary habits, to grow fat. Their plumpness, however, does not seem wholesome, but more properly may be called bloated, and that only on particular parts of the body.

The neck and shoulders of the young women are generally in good, though large, proportion; and the arm and wrist are sometimes handsome. The feet of both sexes are small and neat, well joined at the ankle, and free from blemishes. The women, from

the peculiar form of their boots, of which I shall soon have occasion to speak, have a gait like that of a fat Muscovy duck, and they run unlike any creature I ever saw, with their legs spread out and toes turned in, so as to avoid being tripped up by their boots. For some time I was inclined to fancy that the hands of these people were small and well shaped, but latterly I changed my opinion, and it was evident, from repeated observations, that the original form was spoiled by labour. The fingers were short but not taper, and the palm was disproportionately broad. The hands of the natives whom we met in Hudson's Strait were certainly far better shaped. The skin in both sexes appeared to be and was quite smooth, being unctuous, and unpleasantly cold to the touch. Contrary to its outward show of fineness, it was, even in the females, very tough. The complexion of the Eskimaux, when clearly shown by a previous washing, is not darker than that of a Portuguese, and such parts of the body as are constantly covered do not fall short in fairness to the generality of the natives of the Mediterranean. A very fine healthy blush tinges the cheek of females and young children, but the men are more inclined to a sallow complexion. The features of the face are diversified in an extraordinary manner, yet, like the Jews, they have, even when their countenances are shaped like Europeans, an expression altogether peculiar. This may be attributed to the remarkable formation of the eye, which is in all alike. The inner corner points downwards, like that of a Chinese, and the carunculus

lachrymalis, which in Europeans is exposed, is covered by a membrane which passes over it vertically. The skin over the upper part of the nose, between the eyes, is frequently, particularly in the women, stretched as tight as the covering of a drum. The eyes are small and black, expressive and sparkling when animated, and in most infants and a few young girls really very beautiful. Even in middle aged, or indeed young persons, the corner of the eye is marked by that dreaded figure, the crow's foot; but in old people the wrinkles are so abundant, as to cover the temples, and to stray down the cheek to a degree we never see in Europe. Another peculiarity, though not so evident in all faces, is the prominence of the cheek bones, which frequently presents so flat a surface, as to give to the women in particular the appearance of having faces as broad as they are long. It is in consequence of this form, that the noses of such as are full faced are literally buried between the projections, and one of our chief belles was so remarkable in this way, that a ruler, when placed from cheek to cheek, would not touch the nose! In some families, where both parents had oval faces, the children all resembled them; and about a sixth part of the people we saw had high Roman noses, and an expression of countenance, excepting always the eyes, which seemed of a different race. The other, and far the largest portion of the tribe, are broad and nearly round visaged. The mouth is generally kept open, with a kind of idiotic expression, so that the teeth of either jaw are generally shown.

Drawn by Capt.n Lyon R.N.

ESKIMAUX MEN.

of Igloolik.

Engraved by Edw.d Finden.

The lips are rather prominent, and I think, if any difference at all exists, that in the men the lower, and in the women the upper lip is the largest. The mouths are large, yet have a very wholesome healthy appearance. The teeth are strong, and deeply fixed in the gums. They are formed like rounded ivory pegs, and are as flat on the upper end as if filed down. Old people have them worn quite even with the gums, and it is but rarely that any are decayed. The chin is small and peaked, and what we call a double chin is rare, the skin generally collapsing in fat people, instead of forming in a roll. The beards of the men are scanty, but few instances occurring of the chin being entirely covered. The moustaches are more thick. The hair of both sexes is straight, coarse, and of a raven black. In infants it has, for a few years, a shade of brown. On the bodies of adults there is but little hair, in fact, some are totally destitute of it.

Dress and ornaments.—The costume of the people I am now describing differs very much from that of the Hudson's Strait savages, though an equal degree of neatness and ingenuity is displayed in the work of each. The clothes of both sexes are principally composed of fine and well prepared rein-deer pelts; the skins of bears, seals, wolves, foxes, and marmottes, are also used. The seal skins are seldom employed for any part of the dress, except boots and shoes, as being more capable of resisting water, and of far greater durability than other leather.

The general winter dress of the men is an ample

outer coat of deer's skin, having no opening in front, and a large hood, which is drawn over the head at pleasure. This hood is invariably bordered with white fur from the thighs of the deer, and thus presents a lively contrast to the dark face which it encircles. The front, or belly part of the coat, is cut off square with the upper part of the thighs; but behind it is formed into a broad skirt, rounded at the lower end, which reaches to within a few inches of the ground. The lower edges and tails of these dresses are in some cases bordered with bands of fur of an opposite colour to the body, and it is a favourite ornament to hang a fringe of little strips of skin beneath the border. These embellishments give a very pleasing appearance to the dress. It is customary, in blowing weather, to tie a piece of skin or cord tight round the waist of the coat; but in other cases the dress hangs loose. Within the covering I have just described is another of precisely the same form; but though destitute of ornaments of leather, it has frequently little strings of beads hanging to it from the shoulders or small of the back. This dress is of thinner skin, and acts as a shirt, the hairy part being placed next the body: it is the in-doors habit. When walking, the tail is tied up by two strings to the back, so that it may not incommode the legs. Besides these two coats, they have also a large cloak, or, in fact, an open deer-skin, with sleeves: this, from its size, is more frequently used as a blanket; and I but once saw it worn by a man at the ship, although the women throw it over their shoulders to

shelter themselves and children while sitting on the sledge.

The trowsers, which are tightly tied round the loins, have no waistbands, but depend entirely by the drawing-strings; they are generally of deers' skin, and ornamented in the same manner as the coats. One of the most favourite patterns is an arrangement of the skins of deers' legs, so as to form very pretty stripes. As with the jackets, there are two pair of these indispensables, reaching no lower than the knee-cap, which is a cause of great distress in cold weather, as that part is frequently severely frost-bitten; yet, with all their experience of this bad contrivance, they will not add an inch to the established length.

The boots reach to the bottom of the breeches, which hang loosely over them. In these, as in the other parts of the dress, are many varieties of colour, material, and pattern, yet in shape they never vary. The general winter boots are of deer skin; one having the hair next the leg, and the other with the fur outside. A pair of soft slippers of the same kind are worn between the two pair of boots, and outside of all a strong seal skin shoe is pulled to the height of the ankle, where it is tightly secured by a drawing string. For hunting excursions, or in summer when the country is thawed, one pair of boots only is worn. They are of seal's skin, and so well sewed and prepared without the hair, that although completely saturated, they allow no water to pass through them. The soles are ge-

nerally of the tough hide of the walrus, or of the large seal called Oō-ghĭoo, so that the feet are well protected in walking over rough ground. Slippers are sometimes worn outside. In both cases the boots are tightly fastened round the instep with a thong of leather. The mittens in common use are of deer skin, with the hair inside; but in fact every kind of skin is used for them. They are extremely comfortable when dry, but if once wetted and frozen again, in the winter afford as little protection to the hands as a case of ice would do. In summer, and in fishing, excellent seal-skin mittens are used, and have the same power of resisting water as the boots of which I have just spoken. At Igloolik, on our first arrival, we found a few pair of fingered gloves, very neatly made. The dresses I have just described are chiefly used in winter. During the summer it is customary to wear coat, boots, and even breeches, composed of the prepared skins of ducks, with the feathers next the body. These are comfortable, light, and easily prepared. When we first became acquainted with the different parties of natives, and before they had received presents from us, we found that the few ornaments in their possession were worn by the men. These were some bandeaus which encircled the head, and were composed of various coloured leather, plaited in a mosaic pattern, and in some cases having human hair woven in them as a contrast to the white skins. From the lower edge foxes' teeth hung suspended, arranged as a fringe

Drawn by Capt.n Lyon R.N.

Engraved by Edwd Finden.

ESKIMAUX WOMEN,

of Igloolik.

across the forehead. In different parts of the hair several wore a musk-ox tooth, a small ivory figure, or the bone of some small animal.

The clothing of the women is of the same materials as that of the men, but in shape almost every part is different from the male dress. An inner jacket is worn next the skin, and the fur of the other is outside. The hind flap or tail is of the form before described, but there is also a small flap in front, extending about half way down the thigh. The coats have each an immense hood, which, as well as covering the head, answers the purpose of a child's cradle for two or three years after the birth of an infant. This is called āmă-ōō-tă, and is the same as the amaut of Crantz. In order to keep the burden of the child from drawing the dress tight across the throat, a contrivance, in a great measure resembling the slings of a soldier's knapsack, is affixed to the collar or neck part, whence it passes beneath the amaoota, crosses, and being brought under the arms, is secured on each side the breast by a wooden button. The shoulders of the women's coat have a wide bag-like space, for which we were long unable to account; but it was at length ascertained to be for the purpose of facilitating the removal of the child from the hood round to the breast without taking it out of the jacket.

When a girdle is worn round the waist, it answers the double purposes of comfort and ornament; being frequently composed of some valuable trinkets, such as foxes' bones, those of the kableeaghioo, or some-

times of the ears of deer, which hang in pairs to the number of twenty or thirty, and are trophies of the skill of the hunter, to whom the wearer is allied. The inexpressibles of the women are of the same form as those of the men, but they are not ornamented by the same curious arrangement of colours; the front part is generally of white, and the back of dark fur. The manner of securing them at the waist is also the same; but the drawing-strings are of much greater length, being suffered to hang down by one side, and their ends are frequently ornamented with some pendent jewel, such as a grinder or two of the musk-ox, a piece of carved ivory, a small ball of wood, or a perforated stone.

The boots of the fair sex are, without dispute, the most extraordinary part of their equipment, and are of such an immense size as to resemble leather sacks, and to give a most deformed, and, at the same time, ludicrous appearance to the whole figure: the bulky part being at the knee, the upper end is formed into a pointed flap, which, covering the front of the thigh, is secured by a button or knot within the waistband of the breeches.

Some of these ample articles of apparel are composed with considerable taste, of various coloured skins; they also have them of parchment seals' leather. Two pair are worn; and the feet have also a pair of seal-skin slippers, which fit close, and are tightly tied round the ankle.

Children have no kind of clothing, but lie naked in their mothers' hoods until two or three years of

age, when they are stuffed into a little dress, generally of fawn-skin, which has jacket and breeches in one, the back part being open; into this they are pushed, when a string or two closes all up again. A cap forms an indispensable part of the equipment, and is generally of some fantastical shape: the skin of a fawn's head is a favourite material in the composition, and is sometimes seen with the ears perfect; the nose and holes for the eyes lying along the crown of the wearer's head, which, in consequence, looks like that of an animal.

Although by necessity and habit an extremely dirty people, the Eskimaux appear fully aware of the truth of a well-known saying, and practically show that "a stitch in time" does wonders; for, however old or worn their dresses may be, it is rarely that ragged clothes are seen.

Our woollen jackets, shirts, or stockings, were very highly esteemed; and though not a tenth part so warm as the skin coverings, yet always had the credit with the Eskimaux of being much more comfortable than those; the poor creatures, who wore them generally outside their proper dress, ascribing all the warmth they felt to the Kabloona cloth. In this way I have seen a thin cotton shirt placed over two coats, while the happy wearer exclaimed with delight that "it made him quite hot."

While speaking of the ornaments of the Eskimaux, I must not omit the manner of dressing the hair. The men generally cut it square across the forehead, leaving the side locks as long as they will grow, and

sometimes these are nearly two feet in length: such as have the hair long all over the head tie up the tresses which would otherwise hang over the face in a large knot or bunch, which has an odd appearance, projecting from the forehead. The young men are in the habit of clipping the crown quite close; but all have the greatest partiality for the side hair. The women have but one way of arranging their very long black locks, which is by dividing them neatly in the centre of the head, and arranging them on each side in the shape of a mighty pigtail, which has a piece of wood or bone for a stiffener; round this the hair is secured by a binding of thongs of skin with the fur on, so as to form a pretty spiral pattern, and the end of the lock is made to form a kind of rose at the bottom. This, as with other parts of the costume, differs materially from the arrangement of the hair of the Hudson's Strait women; who, as I have already stated, tie it in one large bunch on the crown of the head, as is also done by the females of Greenland.

Occupations of women.—Before I set the ladies to work, it may be as well to premise, that in sitting their feet are bent under the thighs, so that the woman, in fact, rests between her own legs, as is the custom with the Arab and negro females.

Under the head of cookery, I shall here introduce the different modes of striking a light, of which there are two. The one in general use, however, is performed by two pieces of iron pyrites, which, by a forcible blow, give out a few sparks; these are received on some dry moss kept in an oval pad-shaped bag,

having a square opening on one side. The second method is by friction, but I found no particular instance of its being resorted to; and the man who showed me the manner of doing it only learnt it from his father, who had seen it done "a long way to the southward."

The women, besides making the clothes for themselves, their husbands, and children, have also to prepare the materials. The hunter conceives that he has done his duty in killing the animals, whose skins are to be dressed, and therefore does not offer the slightest assistance in preparing them. Whenever his boots or dress become wet, the wife scrapes the water from them, rubs and supples the leather, and dries them over the lamp. Should the boots, shoes, or gloves of parchment seal skin become stiff by being laid aside for a time, they are then chewed until soft by the women and girls. In preparing skins, great part of the fat and oil is first sucked from them, they are then repeatedly scraped and rubbed between the hands, and in summer are stretched by pegs on the ground: in winter they are laced over a hoop, and exposed to the heat of the lamps. When deer skins are prepared so as to resemble shamoy leather, the only preparation, after the usual scraping and drying, is by chewing, rubbing between the hands, and ultimately scrubbing with sand and urine: while damp, a second scraping is given, and on drying, the skin assumes a beautiful appearance.

The women prepare bird skins also by sucking and

drying; they make whalebone pots, ivory ornaments, gear for bows, fishing lines, harness for dogs, &c. &c. They also have an ingenious method of making lamps and cooking-pots of flat slabs of stone, which they cement* together by a composition of seal's blood applied warm, the vessel being held at the same time over the flame of a lamp, which dries the plaster to the hardness of a stone. Were I to attempt enumerating all the instances of ingenuity in these women, I should fail to express them properly, and shall therefore borrow the words of the accurate Crantz, who says, vol. i. p. 154, "The women perform the offices of butchers, cooks, tanners, sempstresses, tailors, and shoe-makers, furnished only with a crooked knife, in the shape of a crescent, several large and small needles, a thimble (of leather), and their own teeth, with which they stretch the leather in tanning and currying."

Canoes, sledges, weapons.—I have already given a description of the oo-miak, or women's boat, of the Eskimaux of Hudson's Strait, anticipating that such vessels might not be used by the natives to the north-westward. My conjectures on this point proved well-founded, this tribe having no other boats than the kayak. The man's boat differs but little from those we saw at the Savage Islands, and the variety only consists in having a longer peak to the stem, and one at the stern, which turns a little upwards. The

* This cement is composed of seal's blood, of whitish clay, and of dog's hair. The natives fancy that the hair of a female dog would spoil the composition, and prevent it sticking.

rim round the hole in which the rower sits is also rather different, having the front part something higher than the back; whereas the first canoes we saw had all their rims of an equal height, and were round like hoops. This part was edged very neatly with ivory, but at Igloolik there was no such ornament.

The peculiar shape of the canoes may be conceived from the above account; but the dimensions of one may serve as a description of all the rest*. It may

*		Ft.	In.
	LENGTH.		
Body		19	0
Stem projection		3	2
Stern projection		2	10
	Total	25	0
Abaft the hole		8	0
Before it		9	7
	HEIGHT.		
Rim in front		0	10
Rim behind		0	11½
Breadth at centre		1	9
Depth at the same place		0	10
Circumference of rim		5	1

A flat piece of wood runs along each side of the frame, and is in fact the only piece of any strength in the kayak. Its depth in the centre is four or five inches, and its thickness about three-fourths of an inch: it tapers to a point at the commencement of the stem and stern projections. Sixty-four ribs are fastened to this gunwale piece: seven slight rods run the whole length of the bottom and outside the ribs. The bottom is rounded, and has no keel: twenty-two little beams, or cross

be that some differ in length, but in width or form they are the same. The head and stern, if they may be so called, are equally sharp, and the whole body of the vessel has been very justly compared in shape with a weaver's shuttle. The ribs, of which there are sixty or seventy, are made of ground willow, small bones, whalebone, or if it can be procured, of good grained wood. The whole contrivance does not weigh above 50 or 60 lbs., so that a man easily carries his kayak on his head, which, by the form of the rim, he can do without the assistance of his hands.

An Eskimaux prides himself in the neat appearance of his boat, and has a warm skin placed in its bottom to sit on. His posture is with the legs pointed forward, and he cannot change his position unless with the assistance of another person: in all cases where a weight is to be lifted, an alteration of stowage, or any movement to be made, it is customary for two kayaks to lie together; and the paddle of each being placed across the other, they form a steady double boat. These Eskimaux have not the art of turning their boat over, and recovering themselves by a skilful management of the paddle,

pieces, keep the frame on a stretch above; and one strong batten runs along the centre, from stem to stern, being of course discontinued at the seat part.

The paddle is double bladed, nine feet three inches in length, small at the grasp, and widening to four inches at the blades, which are thin, and edged with ivory for strength as well as ornament.

under water, like the Greenlanders. An inflated seal's bladder forms, invariably, part of the equipage of a canoe, and the weapons are confined in their places by small lines of whalebone, stretched tightly across the upper covering, so as to receive the points or handles of the spears beneath them. Flesh is frequently stowed within the stem or stern, as are also birds and eggs; but a seal, although round, and easily made to roll, is so neatly balanced on the upper part of the boat as seldom to require a lashing. When the Eskimaux are not paddling, their balance must be nicely preserved, and a trembling motion is always observable in the boat.

The most difficult position for managing a kayak, is when going before the wind, and with a little swell running. Any inattention would instantly, by exposing the broadside, overturn this frail vessel. The dexterity with which they are turned, the velocity of their way, and the extreme elegance of form of the kayaks, renders an Eskimaux an object of the highest interest when sitting independently, and urging his course towards his prey.

The next object of importance to the boat is the sledge, which finds occupation during at least three-fourths of the year. A man who possesses both this and a canoe, is considered a person of property. To give a particular description of the sledge would be impossible, as there are no two actually alike; and the materials of which they are composed, are as various as their form. The best are made of the

jaw-bones of the whale, sawed to about two inches in thickness, and in depth from six inches to a foot. These are the runners, and are shod with a thin plank of the same material: the side pieces are connected by means of bones, pieces of wood, or deers' horns, lashed across with a few inches space between each, and they yield to any great strain which the sledge may receive. The general breadth of the upper part of the sledge is about twenty inches, but the runners lean inwards, and therefore at bottom it is rather greater. The length of bone sledges is from four feet to fourteen. Their weight is necessarily great; and one of moderate size, that is to say, about ten or twelve feet, was found to be 217lbs. The skin of the walrus is very commonly used during the coldest part of the winter, as being hard frozen, and resembling an inch board, with ten times the strength, for runners. Another ingenious contrivance is, by casing moss and earth in seal's skin, so that by pouring a little water, a round hard bolster is easily formed. Across all these kinds of runners there is the same arrangement of bones, sticks, &c. on the upper part; and the surface which passes over the snow is coated with ice, by mixing snow with fresh water, which assists greatly in lightening the load for the dogs, as it slides forwards with ease. We sometimes saw a person who had but one or two dogs, driving in a little tray made of a rough piece of walrus hide, or a flat slab of ice, hollowed like a bowl. Boys frequently amuse themselves by yoking several dogs to

a small piece of seal's skin, and sitting on it, holding by the traces. Their plan is then to set off at full speed; and he who bears the greatest number of bumps before he relinquishes his hold, is considered a very fine fellow.

Spears.—There are various kinds of spears, but their difference is chiefly in consequence of the substances of which they are composed, and not in their general form. A want of proper materials has been the means of restricting the northern tribes to few varieties; but I shall describe those we procured in Hudson's Strait collectively with others obtained at Igloolik. The principal spears are four in number, and are as follows:

Kā-tĕ-lēek, which is a large and strong-handled spear, with an ivory point for despatching any wounded animal in the water. It is never thrown, but has a place appropriated for it on the kayak, and is seldom seen amongst the northern tribes.

Akliak, or oonak. A lighter kind than the former; also ivory headed. It has a bladder fastened to it, and has a loose head with a line attached; this being darted into an animal, is instantly liberated from the handle which gives the impetus. Some few of these weapons were constructed of the solid ivory of the unicorn's horn, about four feet in length, and remarkably well rounded and polished. These were seen at Igloolik only; ivory being more easily attainable than wood, or bone of the whale's ribs, which is also used.

Ip-poŏ-tōo-yŏo, is another kind of hand-spear, varying but little from the one last described. It has, however, no appendages.

Noōgh-wĭt. This is of two kinds, but both are used for striking birds, young animals, or fish. The first has a double fork at the extremity, and there are three other barbed ones at about half its length, diverging in different directions, so that if the end pair should miss, some of the centre ones might strike. The second kind has only three barbed forks at the head. All the points are of ivory, and the natural curve of the walrus tusk, favours and facilitates their construction.

The whole of the above weapons are described by Crantz under the same names, as being used by the Greenlanders. There is, however, an instrument of which I believe he gives no account, as probably it does not exist there. It is a kind of nippers called kāk-kĕ-wāy, which are used in taking salmon, and even smaller fish. When sealing on the ice, spare khiat-kos and lines are taken, and the panna and oonak are the only weapons. The others are merely carried on the kayak. A large inflated seal's skin or bladder is used, with a khiat-ko attached to it, in wearying a whale, unicorn, or walrus, and is called awataak.

Amongst the minor instruments of the ice-hunting are a long bone feeler for plumbing any cracks through which seals are suspected of breathing, and also for trying the safety of the road. Another contrivance is occasionally used with the same effect as

the float of a fishing line. Its purpose is to warn the hunter who is watching a seal hole, when the animal rises to the surface, so that he may strike without seeing, or being seen by his prey. This is a most delicate little rod of bone or ivory, of about a foot in length, and the thickness of a fine knitting-needle. At the lower end is a small knob like a pin's head, and the upper extremity has a fine piece of sinew tied to it, so as to fasten it loosely to the side of the hole. The animal on rising does not perceive so small an object hanging in the water, and pushes it up with his nose, when the watchful Eskimaux observing his little beacon in motion, strikes down, and secures his prize.

Small ivory pegs or pins are used to stop the holes made by the spears in the animal's body; thus the blood, a great luxury to the natives, is saved.

Bow and arrows.—The same want of wood which renders it necessary to find substitutes in the construction of spears, also occasions the great variety of bows. The horn of the musk ox, thinned horns of deer, or other bony substances, are as frequently used or met with, as wood in the manufacture of these weapons, in which elasticity is a very secondary consideration. Three or four pieces of horn or wood are frequently joined together in one bow,—the strength lying alone in a vast collection of small plaited sinews; these, to the number of perhaps a hundred, run down the back of the bow, and being quite tight, and having the spring of catgut, cause the weapon, when

unstrung, to turn the wrong way: when bent, their united strength and elasticity are amazing. The bow-string is of fifteen or twenty plaits, each loose from the other, but twisted round when in use, so that a few additional turns will at any time alter its length. The general length of the bows is about three feet and a half.

The arrows are short, light, and formed according to no general rule as to length or thickness. A good one has half the shaft of bone, and a head of hard slate, or a small piece of iron; others have sharply pointed bone heads: none are barbed. Two feathers are used for the end, and are tied opposite each other with the flat sides parallel. A neatly formed case contains the bow and a few arrows: seal's skin is preferred for this purpose, as more effectually resisting the wet than any other. A little bag, which is attached to the side, contains a stone for sharpening, and some spare arrow-heads carefully wrapped up in a piece of skin.

The bow is held in a horizontal position, and though capable of great force, is rarely used at a greater distance than from twelve to twenty yards.

The peculiar term by which the search for sea-animals is distinguished, is mā-oŏk-pōk; but the severity of the climate prevented our people from seeing any regular chase; and as we could only judge from report, and from the expressive pantomimic description of the natives, I cannot pretend to offer any connected account on this subject.

Where the ice is of sufficient strength to bear a particular form, the breathing-places of seals bear great resemblance to mole-hills, and have a small crack in the upper part. By this kind of mound the hunter stands, and listens until he hears the animal breathing, which assures him that the place is tenanted, and his operations commence accordingly. On striking, the first care is to catch the line behind one leg, so as to act as a strong check; and for farther security, a hitch is also taken round the ring finger, which sometimes is terribly lacerated, and even torn off by the struggles of a large animal. The spear being at liberty, is now used to stab the seal until it dies, and the hole being enlarged, it is drawn out on the ice. The carcass speedily freezes, and is then fit to be drawn home to the huts. The walrus is occasionally taken in the same manner; but it is only when he has no open water to range in, that he is found under young ice. The general manner of striking him is when he rises amongst loose heavy pieces of ice, which are moving under the influence of wind or tide. If two or three men are together, the operation is comparatively easy; but we have many accounts of unfortunate persons who have been drawn under the ice and drowned, owing to insecure footing, or an entangled line. The animals caught amongst the young or moving ice, and in those places where particularly favourable or the contrary, are three: the walrus, trichicus rosmarus, of Linnæus, or ay-wĕk of the Eskimaux. Large bearded

seal, p. barbata, of Linnæus, or ꞑō-ghioo of the Eskimaux. Small seal, p. vitellina of Linnæus, or nētyĕk of the Eskimaux.

One method of killing these animals in the summer is ingenious. When the hunters, in their canoes, perceive a large herd sleeping on the floating ice, as is their custom, they paddle to some other piece near them, which is small enough to be moved. On this they lift their canoes, and then bore several holes, through which they fasten their tough lines, and when every thing is ready, they silently paddle the hummock towards their prey, each man sitting by his own line and spear. In this manner they reach the ice on which the walruses are lying snoring; and if they please, each man may strike an animal, though, in general, two persons attack the same beast. The wounded and startled walrus rolls instantly to the water, but the shatko, or harpoon, being well fixed, he cannot escape from the hummock on which the Eskimaux have fastened the line. When the animal becomes a little weary, the hunter launches his canoe, and lying out of his reach, spears him to death.

The ooghioo rises occasionally in holes at no great distance from the edge of the field, but the netyek is found many miles from any open water. The latter, therefore, is the principal and only certain support during the greater portion of the severe winter, and it makes a perfectly circular hole, by which it rises to breathe, even through ice

many feet in thickness. This opening it keeps continually cleared, of a sufficient size for the admission of its body, allowing the top alone to freeze partially over. It is thus easily discovered by the Eskimaux, an inhabited hole being always distinguished by its perfect form. The process in taking seals in these situations is rather different from the way of killing them in the young ice; and I have seen what I believe is a general custom, practised in two instances. A small wall of slabs of snow being raised near the hole, the hunter sits within it, having previously enlarged the seal-hole, when the animal rises its head and shoulders out of water, without fear. This he repeats once or twice with increased confidence, and being in no haste to dive again, the hunter rises suddenly, and throws his spear into him. A second way is by covering the seal hole over with snow, and then putting the end of the spear through it, to make an opening about as large as the neck of a bottle. The spear is then withdrawn. The hunter meanwhile having a wall to shelter him from the wind, sits quietly on a snow bench near the hole, and having his weapons ready, listens attentively until he hears the seal breathing beneath the snow. He then rises without noise, and with all his force strikes through the light snow, generally with success. This is the plan during the severe and dark part of the winter; and a poor fellow will sometimes sit ten or twelve hours in this manner, at a temperature of 30 or 40 degrees below zero, without even hearing a seal.

It would be needless for me to attempt any de-

scription of the Polar bear. An Eskimaux, with three or four dogs, will instantly attack one of these animals without thinking of any thing but the capture of a delicate meal, and a good skin for clothing. The dogs no sooner see the unwieldy bear, than giving tongue, they chase and keep him at bay until their master comes up, who throws the khiatko into him, if he finds a piece of ice around which he can secure the line, or otherwise darts the spear alone behind the shoulder. He then trusts entirely to his own activity and the spirit of his dogs, and leaping from side to side, avoids the furious springs of the wounded animal. If the spear drops from the wound, it is again thrown, and with better effect; but if it holds, the dogs attack the animal's legs, and the man rushes on with his panna, and despatches his enemy.

The females which have their young cubs with them, are far more to be dreaded than the males, though not much more than half their size. An Eskimaux will, however, attack the mother first, and afterwards kill the two cubs, even when nearly as large as their dam.

Dogs.—These useful creatures being indispensable attendants on the Eskimaux, drawing home whatever captures are made, as well as frequently carrying their masters to the chase, I know of no more proper place to introduce them, than as a part of the hunting establishment. Having myself possessed, during our second winter, a team of eleven very fine animals, I was enabled to become better acquainted with their

good qualities than could possibly have been the case by the casual visits of Eskimaux to the ships.

The form of the Eskimaux dog is very similar to that of our shepherd's dogs in England, but he is more muscular and broad chested, owing to the constant and severe work to which he is brought up. His ears are pointed, and the aspect of the head is somewhat savage. In size a fine dog is about the height of the Newfoundland breed, but broad like a mastiff in every part, except the nose. The hair of the coat is in summer, as well as in winter, very long, but during the cold season, a soft downy under covering is found, which does not appear in warm weather. Young dogs are put into harness as soon as they can walk, and being tied up, soon acquire a habit of pulling, in their attempts to recover their liberty, or to roam in quest of their mothers. When about two months old, they are put into the sledge with the grown dogs, and sometimes eight or ten little ones are under the charge of some steady old animal, where with frequent, and sometimes cruel beatings, they soon receive a competent education. Every dog is distinguished by a particular name, and the angry repetition of it has an effect as instantaneous as an application of the whip, which instrument is of an immense length, having a lash of from eighteen to twenty-four feet, while the handle is of one foot only. With this, by throwing it on one side or the other of the leader, and repeating certain words, the animals are guided or stopped. Wăh-āyă, ā-yă, whooă, to the

right. A-wha, ă-wha, ă-whūt, to the left. A-loŏk, turn, and wōoă, stop. When the sledge is stopped, they are all taught to lie down, by throwing the whip gently over their backs, and they will remain in this position even for hours, until their master returns to them.

Such of the natives as have not a sufficient number of dogs to draw a sledge are followed to the Maookpok by all which belong to them. A walrus is frequently drawn along by three or four of them, and seals are sometimes carried home in the same manner, though I have, in some instances, seen a dog bring home the greater part of a seal in panniers placed across his back. This mode of conveyance is often used in the summer, and the dogs also carry skins or furniture overland to the sledges, when their masters are going on any expedition.

It might be supposed that in so cold a climate these animals had peculiar periods of gestation, like the wild creatures; but on the contrary, they bear young at every season of the year, and seldom exceed five at a litter. In December, with the thermometer 40° below zero, the females were, in several instances, in heat. Cold has very little effect on these animals, for although the dogs at the huts slept within the snow passages, mine at the ships had no shelter, but lay alongside, with the thermometer at 42° and 44°, and with as little concern as if the weather had been mild.

I found, by several experiments, that three of my

dogs could draw me on a sledge, weighing 100 lbs., at the rate of one mile in six minutes; and as a proof of the strength of a well-grown dog, my leader drew 196 lbs. singly, and to the same distance in eight minutes*. Whoever has had the patience to read this account, will laugh at my introducing my team so frequently in a professed account of Eskimaux dogs generally; but I can only offer, as my excuse, the merits of my poor animals, with which I have often, with one or two persons besides myself, on the sledge, returned home from the Fury, a distance of near a mile, in pitchy darkness, and amidst clouds of snow drift, entirely under the care of those trusty servants, who, with their noses down to the snow, have gallopped on board entirely directed by their sense of smelling. Had they erred, or been at all restive, no human means could have brought us on board until the return of clear weather.

Land animals, and how procured.—I shall first enumerate such creatures as are procured by the bow, and amongst these shall include birds of different species.

* At another time, seven of my dogs ran a mile in four minutes thirty seconds, drawing a heavy sledge full of men. I stopped to time them; but had I ridden they would have gone equally fast: in fact, I afterwards found that ten dogs took five minutes to go over the same space. Afterwards, in carrying stores to the Fury, one mile distant, nine dogs drew 1611 lbs. in the space of nine minutes! My sledge was on wooden runners, neither shod nor iced; had they been the latter, at least 40 lbs. might have been added for every dog.

Of the form of the rein-deer it is unnecessary for me to attempt a particular description. He visits the polar regions at the latter end of May or the early part of June, and remains until late in September. On his first arrival he is thin, and his flesh is tasteless, but the short summer is sufficient to fatten him to two or three inches on the haunches. When feeding on level ground, an Eskimaux makes no attempt to approach him, but should a few rocks be near, the wary hunter feels secure of his prey. Behind one of these he cautiously creeps, and having laid himself very close, with his bow and arrow before him, imitates the bellow of the deer when calling to each other. Sometimes, for more complete deception, the hunter wears his deer-skin coat and hood so drawn over his head, as to resemble, in a great measure, the unsuspecting animals he is enticing. Though the bellow proves a considerable attraction, yet if a man has great patience, he may do without it, and may be equally certain that his prey will ultimately come to examine him; the rein-deer being an inquisitive animal, and at the same time so silly, that if he sees any suspicious object which is not actually chasing him, he will gradually, and after many caperings and forming repeated circles, approach nearer and nearer to it. The Eskimaux rarely shoot until the creature is within twelve paces, and I have frequently been told of their being killed at a much shorter distance. It is to be observed, that the hunters never appear openly, but employ

stratagem for their purpose; thus by patience and ingenuity rendering their rudely formed bows, and still worse arrows, as effective as the rifles of Europeans. When two men hunt in company, they sometimes purposely show themselves to the deer, and when his attention is fully engaged, walk slowly away from him, one before the other. The deer follows, and when the hunters arrive near a stone, the foremost drops behind it and prepares his bow, while his companion continues walking steadily forward. This latter the deer still follows unsuspectingly, and thus passes near the concealed man, who takes a deliberate aim and kills the animal. When the deer assemble in herds, there are particular passes which they invariably take, and on being driven to them are killed with arrows by the men, while the women, with shouts, drive them to the water. Here they swim with the ease and activity of water-dogs; the people in kayaks chasing and easily spearing them: the carcasses float, and the hunter then presses forward and kills as many as he finds in his track. No springes, or traps, are used in the capture of these animals, as is practised to the southward, in consequence of the total absence of standing wood. Musk-oxen are killed in the same manner as deer; and with both it is requisite, on account of their quick scent, to make advances against the wind, or, to use a sea phrase, to have them in the "wind's eye." Hares are also killed with arrows, and being quiet animals, are easily caught sitting, by those who know

their haunts. Grouse being in large coveys, present an extensive mark for the hunter; and as they are stupid, and not easily persuaded to fly, will see the arrow fall amongst them with the greatest unconcern. The shooter walks to pick it up, and they remove a few paces only before him, so that he has repeated shots. Swans, geese, ducks, and other birds, if lying in the hunter's path, are killed by the same weapon; but they are so much more easily obtained by other means, that he never moves out for the express purpose of shooting them. Opinions vary considerably respecting the skill which the Eskimaux display in archery; but I am of that party which condemns them as very indifferent marksmen.

Ducks and divers of all descriptions, which frequent lakes, are caught by whalebone nooses, which being fastened in great numbers to a long line, and stretched between stones, placed at intervals across shallow lakes, easily catch the birds while diving for their prey, or more frequently, from being alarmed by women and children stationed for the purpose. The noose hangs below the water, but no sooner closes on a bird than the captive rises to the surface, where, when seen, some one wades in and secures him. Swans are caught by springes set in their nest, or near it, and the whalebone has sufficient strength to hold the bird by the foot until it can be taken out. The moulting season is the great bird harvest, as a few persons, wading into the shallow lakes, can soon tire out and catch the birds by hand. Marmottes

and ermines, but more especially the former, are caught by women, who suspend a noose over their hole, and catch them with great ease. Marmotte skins are frequently procured, in one summer, by a single female, to make herself a pair of breeches, in which she takes great pride; and some even equip a child or two besides themselves.

I now come to the traps used to catch wolves and foxes, and which are of two kinds in winter. The first is made of strong slabs of ice, long and narrow, so that a fox can with difficulty turn himself in it, but a wolf must actually remain in the position in which he is taken. The door is a heavy portcullis of ice, sliding in two well secured grooves of the same substance, and is kept up by a line, which, passing over the top of the trap, is carried through a hole at the farthest extremity: to the end of the line is fastened a small hoop of whalebone, and to this any kind of flesh bait is attached. From the slab which terminates the trap, a projection of ice, or a peg of wood or bone, points inwards near the bottom, and under this the hoop is lightly hooked: the slightest pull at the bait liberates it, and the door falls in an instant. Foxes are sometimes taken out by hand, but a wolf is speared as he lies confined. The second kind of trap is like a small lime-kiln in form, having a hole near the top, within which the bait is placed, and the foxes, for these animals alone are thus taken, are obliged to advance to it over a piece of whalebone,

which, bending beneath their weight, lets them into prison, and then resumes its former position: thus a great number of them are sometimes caught in a night. In the summer they are but rarely taken, and it is then by means of a trap of stones, formed like the ice-trap, with a falling door.

Manner of fishing.—There is less art practised in procuring fish than any other article of Eskimaux food. One kind only is caught in salt water; this is the sillock, a small dark fish, left in pools at certain spots, by the falling of the tide, when it is easily taken by the children.

In fresh water, at the spawning season, salmon are caught in great numbers at the little rushes of water which fall from particular lakes or rivulets into the sea. The Eskimaux wade up to the middle in the water, and with the kāk-kĕ-wāy, or little nippers, continue striking down until a fish is taken; they then throw their captive on shore, and continue striking for others. One man can load a sledge with them in a day, but the season does not last long, and many hands render the prey timid. The salmon we saw were small sweet-flavoured fish, weighing about 6 or 7 lbs. The other very simple process of taking salmon trout in lakes, is by having a small ivory fish attached to a string, continually bobbed in the water until some curious trout comes to gaze at it, when he is immediately struck by the kakkeway. The fishers are generally boys, and the season is at the

close of the year, when the newly formed ice will safely bear their weight.

I have seen a rude kind of fish-hook, but whether it is used for taking fish with bait, or by jigging for them, I know not, although, from the description of the natives, I suspect the latter.

Travelling, and extent of geographical knowledge. —The propensity to ramble is one of the remarkable characteristics of the Eskimaux, who, in this particular, resemble the Arabs of the desert, prefering the most desolate and inhospitable countries to those which are clothed with wood and vegetation. It is true that the sea animals are found in abundance in the icy ocean, yet there are some stations which have also rein-deer, musk oxen, and birds, in addition to these, but which are rarely visited, though in nearly the same parallel of latitude. There are no regularly established settlements along an immense extent of coast, at which the Eskimaux can be said to have a fixed habitation; but there are three or four which are considered as general mustering places, and are, from year to year, changing their population. Thus for instance, Igloolik, in consequence of our known intention of visiting it, proved the most attractive wintering quarter, and at least half the dwellers along the coast hurried to assemble there. This last place, Repulse Bay, Akoolee (by all accounts three days west of it, and on the sea coast), and Noowook, or Wager River, are the principal rendezvous along the N.E. shores of America:

and at some one of these there is annually a gathering of the small hunting parties, who have roamed about during the summer, and who winter in a body. There are few people who have not seen each of the above-named places; and the importance assumed by a great Eskimaux traveller, is fully equal to that displayed by Europeans who have seen the world. Nothing indeed affords more gratification to a man newly arrived, than to ask him of the places he has recently quitted, unless it be to inquire also of his success in hunting or fishing, or the abundance of food he has enjoyed during the summer. In travelling, the Eskimaux are entirely guided by well-known points or objects on the shore; and therefore, though they know the cardinal points of the compass, and are also acquainted with particular stars, they have, as far as I can learn, but little occasion to depend on the clearness of the heavens, or the presence of the sun. The setting in of winter, when the ground is well covered with snow, and the land ice firmly formed, is one of the principal times of moving, as the sledges can then travel conveniently, and food is obtained from day to day, in consequence of their vicinity to open water.

At night snow huts are speedily constructed, warm skins are spread, and the lamps are lighted for cooking and heating the dwellings. In the morning the travellers pursue their route. Of the rate at which a certain space may be travelled over, it is impossible to have an idea, as all accounts vary; for this reason,

if a great prize of flesh is taken, it is customary to remain and feed until it is devoured; if repeated success attends the hunters, many of these feasting stoppages occur; but if, on the other hand, their captures are few, they have nothing to impede their progress. The second time of journeying is in the early summer, before the land ice has parted from the shores; along this the sledges proceed easily, as it is then free from snow. At night, tents are pitched on the shore, from which also the winter clothing has began to disappear, and in consequence, deer are found travelling northwards.

Here, as in autumn, success, or the contrary, determines the period of travelling. A third way of passing from place to place, in summer, is by moving along amongst the hills, killing deer, catching fish and small animals. At the close of this short season of happiness, the settlement nearest at hand is selected for the winter quarters. If small rivers or lakes lie across the track, the men ferry over their wives and children on their kayaks, which generally are carried with them in frames, one person being taken across at a time: if grown up, they lie on their belly, and balance with hands and legs on the hind covering of the boat; but if children, they are seated in the lap of the man who paddles. Any weighty goods, for example, a bone sledge, &c. are frequently left in store on the banks; and as every streamlet, lake, bay, point, or island, has a name, and even certain piles of stones have also appella-

tions, it is easy, in some ensuing year, to find the things which are buried, or even to describe their situation to others. It is remarkable, that in enumerating the various sleeps, or days' journeys along the shore, every one has a particular name, in the same manner as the Alăms, or piles of stones on the African desert, and which are also placed by travellers to mark the usual resting-places or wells.

The Eskimaux, even those who have roamed to a short distance only, are acquainted traditionally with their own country; and I have seen charts of a line of coast drawn by persons who never were on it, with nearly the same remarks, and exactly the same names, as those traced by experienced travellers. The whole space of country traversed by the tribe with whom we were acquainted extends from Noowook to Igloolik, and is about ninety miles north of this latter; a distance of but few miles in a direct line, but comprehending an immense number of deep inlets, bays, and islands. There are again distant tribes, with whom communication is occasionally held, and who are situated eight or ten days to the north-eastward. This distant tribe, from all accounts, differs, and indeed is distinct from our people, yet intermarriages have taken place amongst them, and there are annually some travellers to and from them; but this occurs before the sea begins to break up, as it is over salt water ice that four days' journey must be performed. There are, besides, some smaller establishments on various northern islands, and in bays, of

which, as I have not obtained satisfactory intelligence, I shall make no other mention than that they are strangers. One nation, however, is nearer at hand, respecting whom none of our informants seem well acquainted; those are the inhabitants of Southampton Island, which, though in sight from Repulse Bay and Noowook, appears never to be visited. Our people gave to it, and to its natives, the name of Khīād-lĕr-mī-ŏ; and it is observable, that they hold these near, but unknown neighbours, in the most sovereign contempt, considering them as savages, and as vastly inferior to themselves.

Captain Parry agrees with me in opinion, that the term I have employed is used by our polished acquaintances in the same manner, and to the same extent, as the appellation of barbari, which the Greeks, and after them the Romans, so liberally bestowed on all other nations but their own. The savages we saw in Hudson's Strait, and the land they occupy, appear to be quite unknown, and for a very clear reason. No oomiaks have been seen, or are used by our tribe, and no direct communication therefore can ever have taken place by families, and perhaps so rarely by single kayaks, as not to be remembered.

The Eskimaux do not, like many other wild people, imagine that there is no world besides that which they occupy; but have some faint ideas of what the unseen countries are, and take great pleasure in hearing of them. They have many traditionary stories of Kabloona and Indians; of the

latter of whom, under the name It-kăgh-lĭe, they speak with fear and abhorrence: but the former, unlike the kabloonas of the early Greenlanders, are not looked upon as differing in species from themselves, but as a good people, who have plenty of wood and iron. This character, of course, may be traced from the time of the establishment of our factories in Hudson's Bay, which have a constant communication with the Noowook people through the intervening tribes, who however do not constitute a part of the northern family, or, as far as I can learn, form any settlements north of Chesterfield Inlet, and rarely even so high as at that place.

The limits of our certain information are these: Nowook to the southward, Igloolik to the northward, and the land between them bounded on either side by sea. Thus, at Akkoolee, three days to the westward of Repulse Bay, according to all accounts, the main ocean is arrived at. It stretches to the westward as far as can be seen from the settlement; but a farther knowledge does not seem to have been obtained, as it is the opinion of the Eskimaux that no animals for food are to be found along its banks. From Akkoolee the sea is traced to the northward as far as the strait which we examined in September 1822, and which is named by the natives Khēe-mig, or the closed, being, as we found it, constantly choked with ice. None have passed this by water, yet it opens to the westward in the main ocean. The islands to the north of this strait are large, but it is

known that a sea, perhaps a frozen one, is beyond them. Of the eastern coast I need make no mention, as we have examined it all from Repulse Bay; but I cannot conclude without bestowing deserved praise on several of our native hydrographers, for the wonderful correctness of their charts of the coast.

GENERAL DISPOSITION.

Honesty.—I verily believe that there does not exist a more honest set of people than the tribe with whom we had so long an acquaintance. Amongst themselves they never even touch each other's property without permission, and on board the ships their scruples were the same. I have mentioned a few trifling appropriations, for thefts I can hardly call them, which were made without our consent; but it is only justice to allow that our unreserved distribution of iron, and the quantity of empty tin vessels thrown away on the dirt heap alongside, were of themselves sufficient inducement for some few of the natives to take such articles away, even from the decks.

We should also consider the amazing temptations constantly thrown in the way of poor ignorant savages, possessed neither of wood nor iron, and esteeming these two substances as much as we do gold or jewels. Our acquaintances, on the whole, amounted to about 200 people, yet only three out of that number were considered as determined thieves,

and they performed their work so clumsily as to be instantly detected. To weigh with these, very numerous instances of honesty might be mentioned; and when things have been really dropped on the ice, or otherwise lost, the Eskimaux, on picking them up, have invariably brought them to be owned on board. Notwithstanding this, however, they have one very glaring and yet natural fault, which is *Envy*. This passion exists amongst them to the highest degree. The possession of any desirable article by another, is sufficient to draw down on him a bad name from the man who covets it; and the women are much addicted to blackening the character of any sister who enjoys a more than usual quantity of beads, tin pots, &c. This vice leads naturally to its very near relation,

Begging. Every one begs; but their demands are invariably introduced with a piteous story of the favours conferred on some other, and an assertion of their own right to be equally well treated. Yet, when presents are given, they are never content, and the passion appears to increase with the favours received.

Gratitude is not only rare, but absolutely unknown amongst them, either by action, word, or look, beyond the first outcry of satisfaction. Nursing their sick, burying the dead, clothing and feeding the whole tribe, furnishing the men with weapons, and the women and children with ornaments, are insufficient to awaken a grateful feeling, and the very

people who relieved their distresses when starving, are laughed at in time of plenty, for the quantity and quality of the food which was bestowed in charity.

Lying. The envious disposition of these people naturally leads them into falsehood; but their lies consist only in vilifying each other's character, with false accusations of theft or ill behaviour. When asking questions of an individual, it is but rarely that he will either advance or persist in an untruth. They are very tenacious of being termed "thief," or "liar." I am sorry to be so ungallant as to agree with Crantz, that lying, envy, and quarrelling, are almost exclusively confined to the ladies; and to this list begging may safely be added.

Hospitality. Of this virtue, we had a most convincing proof in the treatment we received when strangers, wet and cold, we found shelter for a night in their tents, July 16th, 1822. On that occasion, both sexes gave up their clothes and bedding for our use, warming us, hauling our boat over the ice, and assisting us in every way, and in the kindest manner. The women in particular, though insufferably dirty, and covered with train oil, showed the greatest tenderness and solicitude for our comfort, though subsequently they were too apt to remind us, whenever they wanted any thing, of the shelter they had once afforded us. An Eskimaux is equally hospitable as an Arab, and whatever food he possesses is free to all who enter. He never eats with closed

doors, but by his manner convinces his visitors that they are welcome. I have slept seven or eight times, without another European, in different huts; and invariably have met with the same attention; my property was respected by my hosts, even though begged by others; the best seat was assigned, and a portion of food offered me, while I was even thanked for accepting and eating it. As a proof that all this proceeded from motives of pure hospitality, if I the next day entered the hut, and asked even a bit of moss, I was required to pay for it, besides which every thing in my possession was begged of me.

Temper. Though the Eskimaux do not possess much of the milk of human kindness, yet their even temper is in the highest degree praiseworthy. In pain, cold, starvation, disappointment, or under rough treatment, their good humour is rarely ruffled. Few have ever shown symptoms of sulkiness, and even then for a short time only. Those who for an instant feel anger at neglect, or at being punished for some offence, are, in a few moments, as lively and as well disposed to the persons who affronted them as if nothing had occurred. No serious quarrels or blows happen amongst themselves, and the occasional little instances of spite which I have mentioned are the only disagreement they have.

Revenge. The detestable passion of almost all savages is I believe here unknown, and I could learn of no instances of any one man having ever killed another, or of a son imbibing from his father any

dislike towards particular persons. At the distant northern settlements, however, of which we know nothing but by report, murders are said to be frequently committed.

Courage, and that too in an eminent degree, must be allowed to a people who dare to face the terrific Polar bear, and even to kill it in single combat, with only the assistance of their dogs. There is an independent fearless expression in the countenance and person of an Eskimaux, which is highly striking. The firm walk, erect head, and unbending eye, all denote a man who feels confident of himself. An insensibility of danger is acquired also in venturing amongst young or loose ice, which by a change of wind or unseen ruption, might carry them to certain starvation and death at sea. This very indifference has, however, been the means of many men having fallen through the ice, and some few women also, who have never risen again, and whose families have told the story of their fate.

MARRIAGE, BIGAMY, &c.

It is a very general custom for parents to betroth their children in infancy, and this compact being understood, the parties, whenever they are inclined, and able to keep house, may begin living as man and wife. Thus it is that so many very young couples are seen, and that our arrival was the means of some marriages being made in consequence of the

youthful bridegrooms being enriched by our presents of household and hunting furniture. The husband, though young, is still a manly person, and a good hunter; but the wife, in two or three instances, could not be above twelve or thirteen years of age, and to all appearance a mere child. Where previous engagements are not made, the men select wives amongst their relatives or connexions, paying but little regard to beauty of face; and as to person, that is equally out of the question. Young men naturally prefer youthful females; but the middle-aged will connect themselves with old widows, as being more skilled in household duties, and better able to take care of their mutual comforts. I cannot pretend to guess at what are the requisite qualifications of a woman in the eye of an Eskimaux, independent of her skill in housewifery. There is decidedly no ceremony by which married people are connected, and I am quite unable to distinguish in what a wife differs from a concubine, for there are some women in that situation, as both, for the time, receive the same title. I never, however, observed a woman living in this manner in the same family with an acknowledged wife. Bigamy is common, but I could hear of no instances of men having more than two wives; the greater portion, indeed, of those we knew had but one. Divorced women are frequent, but they soon, by marriage, or otherwise, form other connexions. Widows who have friends and good health,

fare equally well with those females who have husbands; but illness, or want of friends, seals their fate, and if they are unable by prostitution to support themselves, they are left to starve with their children. Cousins are allowed to marry, but a man will not wed two sisters. A son or daughter-in-law does not consider father or mother-in-law in the light of relations. The most extraordinary connexion is that by adoption, for there are few families which have not one or two adopted sons, their proper progeny being in like manner adopted by others. A wealthy man will, in this manner, take fine stout youths under his protection, and is thereby insured of being supported in his old age, and having good assistance, while yet himself a hunter. This curious connexion binds the parties as firmly together as the ties of blood, and an adopted son, if senior to one by nature, is the heir to all the family riches. This exchange of children is frequently made between families already related or connected, and I am aware of but one instance of a girl being Tēgŏo-wā-gha, while her natural parents were alive.

Estimation of women.—The women are treated well; are rarely, if ever, beaten; are never compelled to work, and are always allowed an equal authority in household affairs with the men. Though a phlegmatic people, the Eskimaux may be said to treat them with fondness, and young couples are frequently seen rubbing noses, their favourite mark of affection, with an air of tenderness. Yet even those men and women who

seem most fond of each other, have no scruples on the score of mutual infidelity, and the husband is willingly a pander to his own shame. A woman details her intrigues to her husband with the most perfect unconcern, and will also answer to any charge of the kind made before a numerous assemblage of people. Husbands prostitute wives, brothers sisters, and parents daughters, without showing the least signs of shame. It is considered extremely friendly for two men to exchange wives for a day or two, and the request is sometimes made by the women themselves. These extraordinary civilities, although known, are never talked of, and are contrived as secretly as possible.

Even the very early age of a female is not considered, either by herself or her wretched companions, who are all equally willing to assist in bringing her forward. In this deplorable state of morals and common decency, it is extraordinary that in general conversation not an immodest word or gesture can be detected; when men and women are mixed together, and in dancing or singing parties, the females have a seat apart, the conduct of both sexes being extremely decorous.

When parties are out fishing, such young men as are at home make no scruple of intriguing with other's wives, yet if the injured husband hears of it, it gives him little or no uneasiness. Divorced women and widows, and even young and well-looking girls, are equally liberal of their persons.

There is one very remarkable fact attached to this general depravity, which is that we never heard of any quarrels arising respecting women, and this may be attributed to the men being totally unacquainted with such a passion as love, or its frequent attendant, jealousy. Two wives, however, will sometimes have a quarrel about the preference of their husband, and a pull by the hair, or a scratched face, has been known to have passed between the disputants. It is a generally allowed opinion that the farther North man is settled, the more dwindled is his form, his intellect, and his passions; and in these last, the Eskimaux are certainly different from any race of beings I ever saw or heard of. With all their indifference to morality, these people, but particularly the women, have a great dread of exposing any part of their persons, and in this respect are really very bashful. Blushes are by no means unknown, and may be easily excited, even in the men. I have already, in my journal, mentioned an instance of the loose behaviour of the women when the men are absent, and believe that at these female assemblages their conduct, when not liable to interruption, is frantic and licentious in the extreme.

Treatment of children.—Although no Eskimaux can have the least certainty of being the father of his wife's children, yet if she brings progeny, he is very indifferent as to their legitimacy, and considers them as undoubtedly his own. Nothing can be more delightful than the fondness which parents show

to their little ones during infancy. The mothers carry them naked on their backs, until they are stout and able walkers, and their whole time and attention are occupied in nursing and feeding them. The fathers make little toys, play with, and are constantly giving them whatever assistance lies in their power. A child is never corrected or scolded, but has its own way in every thing. Their tempers are, however, excellent; their spirits good, and they are affectionate towards their parents. As they grow up, however, they become independent, but still consider it their duty to obey and assist their father and mother. Amongst themselves the little ones never quarrel or fight, and they even play at the roughest games without losing their temper. Little boys frequently attach themselves to each other, and are inseparable companions ever after. The amusements of each sex consist in imitations of their future occupations, and while the boys are making bows, spears, &c. the little girls are gravely affecting to superintend the care of a hut and lamp. Parties sometimes join forces and build small snow places, in which they put rude models of the furniture of real dwellings.

Conduct to the aged.—Old and helpless persons lead a quiet undisturbed life, while their own or adopted children live; but should their natural supporters die, no one would move a foot to save them from being frozen or starved to death. The protection afforded to the poor old wretches is of a negative sort, for they are fed merely because food is brought

for all the inmates of the hut, but no one of their nearest relatives would in a time of scarcity forego a mouthful for their accommodation. In moving them about, they are handled as roughly as if they were in full vigour; and if they are performing a journey, and sinking from fatigue, the stoutest, even of their own descendants, will not resign to them a seat on the sledge. The old people, on their side, think nothing of this neglect: having themselves practised it to their parents, they do not expect attention in their own helpless state.

Care of the sick and dead.—To the sick who have relations living under the same roof, little or no attention is paid; sympathy or pity being equally unknown. A wife attends on her sick husband, because she knows that his death would leave her destitute; but if any other person would take the trouble off her hands, she would never even ask to see or at all inquire after him. A man will leave his dying wife without caring who attends her during his absence; a woman will walk to the ships in high spirits while her husband is lying neglected and at death's door in a solitary hut. A brother will not be able to inform you if his sick sister be better or worse, and in her turn a sister will laugh at the sufferings of her brother. A sick woman is frequently built or blocked up in a snow-hut, and not a soul goes near to look in and ascertain whether she be alive or dead. I shall have occasion to speak more at length of this brutal insensibility in my regular journal, and shall therefore now turn to their care of

the dead. The relatives alone attend to the corpse, on which a few slabs of snow are placed, and if the dogs choose to devour the body, they do so undisturbed, for not a soul would take the trouble again to cover it. The survivors speak of these horrors with far less concern than they would of a dog's stealing a small piece of meat.

Superstitions.—Notwithstanding I have, in a former page, pledged myself to give some further accounts of superstitions and other subjects relating to the Eskimaux, I find that I must now limit myself to a few observations only, my details having already, in many instances, exceeded the bounds I had prescribed to myself in this little volume, and my fears of tiring the patience of my reader predominating even over the wish to fulfil my promise.

The Eskimaux, like all other savages, possess a large share of superstition; but our imperfect knowledge of their language necessarily prevented our tracing any of their ceremonies to their source: I shall, therefore, only state such peculiar superstitions and customs as I myself observed, though without pretending to order or connexion.

Amongst our Igloolik acquaintances were two female and a few male wizards, of whom the principal was Toolemak. This personage was cunning and intelligent, and, whether professionally, or from his skill in the chase, but perhaps from both reasons, was considered by all the tribe as a man of importance. As I invariably paid great deference to his opinion

on all subjects connected with his calling, he freely communicated to me his superior knowledge, and did not scruple to allow of my being present at his interviews with Tōrngă, or his patron spirit. In consequence of this, I took an early opportunity of requesting my friend to exhibit his skill in my cabin. His old wife was with him, and by much flattery, and an accidental display of a glittering knife and some beads, she assisted me in obtaining my request. All light excluded, our sorcerer began chanting to his wife with great vehemence, and she in return answered by singing the Amna-aya, which was not discontinued during the whole ceremony. As far as I could hear, he afterwards began turning himself rapidly round, and in a loud powerful voice vociferated for Torngа with great impatience, at the same time blowing and snorting like a walrus. His noise, impatience, and agitation increased every moment, and he at length seated himself on the deck, varying his tones, and making a rustling with his clothes.

Suddenly the voice seemed smothered, and was so managed as to sound as if retreating beneath the deck, each moment becoming more distant, and ultimately giving the idea of being many feet below the cabin, when it ceased entirely. His wife now, in answer to my queries, informed me very seriously that he had dived, and that he would send up Torngа. Accordingly, in about half a minute, a distant blowing was heard very slowly approaching, and a voice which differed from that we at first had heard, was

at times mingled with the blowing, until at length both sounds became distinct, and the old woman informed me that Torngа was come to answer my questions. I accordingly asked several questions of the sagacious spirit, to each of which inquiries I received an answer by two loud slaps on the deck, which I was given to understand were favourable. A very hollow, yet powerful voice, certainly much different from the tones of Toolemak, now chanted for some time, and a strange jumble of hisses, groans, shouts, and gabblings like a turkey, succeeded in rapid order. The old woman sang with increased energy, and, as I took it for granted that this was all intended to astonish the Kabloona, I cried repeatedly that I was very much afraid. This, as I expected, added fuel to the fire, until the poor immortal, exhausted by its own might, asked leave to retire. The voice gradually sank from our hearing as at first, and a very indistinct hissing succeeded: in its advance, it sounded like the tone produced by the wind on the base chord of an Eolian harp; this was soon changed to a rapid hiss like that of a rocket, and Toolemak with a yell announced his return. I had held my breath at the first distant hissing, and twice exhausted myself, yet our conjuror did not once respire, and even his returning and powerful yell was uttered without a previous stop or inspiration of air.

Light being admitted, our wizard, as might be expected, was in a profuse perspiration, and certainly much exhausted by his exertions, which had

continued for at least half an hour. We now observed a couple of bunches, each consisting of two stripes of white deer-skin and a long piece of sinew, attached to the back of his coat. These we had not seen before, and were informed that they had been sewn on by the Tornga while he was below.

I have already said that Toolemak's spirit with whom he conferred on this occasion was a female; but he has on the whole no less than ten superior beings, and a countless host of minor sprites. With the first ten he holds constant communion, and transacts with them all business relative to the health or worldly welfare of those who consult and pay him. The above important personages are thus named: Aÿ-wĭlli-aÿ-oo, or Nōōlĭ-aÿ-oo, the female spirit of whose conversation I have spoken; her father Năppă-yook, or An-nōw-tă-lig, of whom more anon; Pămĭ-ōō-li, a male spirit of considerable importance; Oō-tŏŏk, or Oŏnā-lie, a male of a gigantic size; Kā-miek, a female; Amūg-yōō-a and Attă-nā-ghĭooa, two brothers, and as far as I can learn chief patrons of the country about Amityook; Pŭck-ĭm-nă, a female who lives in a fine country far to the west, and who is the immediate protectress of deer, which animals roam in immense herds round her dwelling; a large bear, which lives on the ice at sea, and is possessed of vast information—he speaks like a man, and often meets with and converses with the initiated on their hunting excursions; and the last is Eēghăk, a male of whom I can obtain no information. Out of this host of

superior spirits the two first are pre-eminent, although the female is decidedly the most important in the eyes of the Eskimaux generally, as well as in the opinion of her favourite votary Toolemak. This lady is in the first place the mother, protectress, and not unfrequently the monopolist of sea animals, which she sometimes very wantonly confines below, and by that means causes a general scarcity in the upper world. When this is the case, the annatko is persuaded to pay her a visit, and attempt the release of the animals on which his tribe subsist. I know not what ceremonies he performs at the first part of the interview; but as the spell by which the animals are held lies in the hand of the enchantress, the conjuror makes some bold attempts to cut it off, and, according to his success, plenty, more or less, is obtained. If deprived of her nails, the bears obtain their freedom; amputation of the first joint liberates the nētyĕk, or small seal; while that of the second loosens the ooghiook, or larger kind. Should the knuckles be detached, whole herds of walrus rise to the surface; and should the adventurous annatko succeed in cutting through the lower part of the metacarpal bones, the monstrous whales are disenthralled, and delightedly join the other creatures of the deep. In addition to her power over animals, Aywilliayoo has a boundless command over the lives and destinies of mankind. Bad men and women are punished by her in a manner I shall presently describe; and her own sex are afflicted with many

disorders, and sometimes killed, in consequence of their being careless in the regulation of their diet at certain periods, and otherwise neglecting the established customs: all women therefore profess the utmost dread of this female avenger, but at the same time acknowledge that she is very good. Her house is exceedingly fine, and very like a kabloona looking-glass; and, what is still more attractive to an Eskimaux, it contains plenty of food. Immediately within the door of her dwelling, which has a long passage of entrance, is stationed a very large and fierce dog, which has no tail, and whose hinder quarters are black. This animal is by some called the husband, and by others merely the dog of Aywilliayoo; but he is generally considered as the father of Indians and Kabloona by the conjuress. This dog is also one of the Tornga's agents in the punishment of wicked souls after death. Aywilliayoo is amazingly partial to Toolemak, and confers very great favours on him, which he returns rather ungratefully, for he willingly undertakes the defence of such sick women as will pay him.

Aywilliayoo is described by her high-priest Toolemak as being equally wonderful in her personal appearance as in her actions. She is very tall, and has but one eye, which is the left, the place of the other being covered by a profusion of black hair. She has one pigtail only, contrary to the established fashion in the upper Eskimaux world, which is to wear one on each side the face, and this is of

such immense magnitude, that a man can scarcely grasp it with both hands. Its length is exactly twice that of her arm, and it descends to her knee. The hood of her jacket is always worn up.

It is somewhat extraordinary that the father of this female Polypheme, who is named Nappayook, and is the next in point of importance, should have but one arm, the hand of which is covered by a very large mitten of bear-skin. His history agrees in many respects with that of the one-armed giant of the Greenlanders; but in point of size there is a vast difference, Nappayook being no larger than a boy of ten years of age. He bears the character of a good, quiet sort of person, and is master of a very nice house, which, however, is not approachable, on account of the vast herds of walrus lying round it, and which with numerous bears make a most terrific howling. Toolemak acknowledged very candidly that he had never dared to enter this mansion, but by looking through the door he could see that it was good. Another substantial reason was given why no Eskimaux cared to enter the house of the Tonga; he has nothing to eat, and does not even require it; in which particular he differs widely from his daughter, who has a most voracious appetite. I know not if he is the father of all terrestrial animals, but he is certainly their patron, and withholds them at times from the Eskimaux. What methods are taken to make him liberate them I know not.

Having now been properly introduced to the Tornga of my sapient atata, I took the earliest opportunity of sleeping at his hut, and persuading him to perform his ceremonies to a party of his countrymen. Women and even young lads were excluded, and old Khĭek-ĕ-nēkh alone remained. Amongst other preparations, I observed a man bring in a hard bunch of moss, over which a flat piece of sinew was stretched, and confined in its place by a needle stuck upright; through its eye was threaded a finer piece of sinew, which had its ends tied to the moss. This contrivance was delivered to the old lady, who informed me that it was to be carried by Toolemak, as a present to his patroness; the moss being for the lamp, and the sewing materials for mending the clothes of the spirit. We were now all arranged in our places, and one of the two lamps which were burning was put out; the whole party crying in an encouraging voice "Alĭ-ānĭ-ānĭ," to cheer and expedite the Annatko. This exclamation was frequently repeated, and I observed that each time a wick was extinguished in the remaining lamp. Two or three at length were all that remained alight, and the hut being considerably darkened, Toolemak in a loud voice began calling Tornga! Tornga! Pamiooli! Pamiooli! ya whoi! hooi! hooi! by which time one solitary wick alone remained. The old woman began singing, and the cries of encouragement were added to those of the wizard. An indescribable screaming continued for some little time, until we were informed that Tornga

refused to answer, while any light remained; this was as I expected, and we were in instant darkness. Toolemak now set out to bring the enchantress. A low base voice, which those who sat near me said was that of Tornga, soon chanted the same tune, which I had heard on a former occasion. I found that the words were unintelligible, even to the natives. The song being finished, a variety of questions were asked by the Eskimaux in a hurried and lively manner, to which the spirit answered with great gravity. To the questions relative to the chase, the replies were not very explicit, as it is the policy of the Annatko to leave a salvo for himself, whichever way the predictions may be fulfilled; and Aiwilliaiyoo sung in so strange a manner, as to cause some little difficulty in the interpretation of her responses. Cries of more variety than I can pretend to describe, and the impatient screams and questions of the men, with the loud monotonous song of the old woman, continued for about half an hour; the solitary and powerful chant of the spirit was again heard, and she retreated with the same skill as before.

Toolemak, with shouts and strange noises, soon joined us, and his return to the world was hailed with great delight. A lamp being brought, the pale and exhausted Annatko crawled from behind his screen, and seated himself amongst us.

I could not but remark throughout the whole of the performance, which lasted about an hour and a

half, the wonderful steadiness of our wizard, who, during his most violent exertions of voice, did not once appear to move; for had he done so, I was so close to the skin behind which he sat, that I must have perceived it. Neither did I hear any rustling of his clothes, or even distinguish his breathing, although his outcries were made with great exertion. Once however, and once only, a short cough, barely audible even to me, occurred while the old man was supposed to be in the other world.

Exhibitions such as I have described are not of common occurrence, and of course by their rarity are rendered of greater importance. There is much rivalship amongst the professors, who do not however expose each other's secrets, but are very mysterious or silent when spoken to on the subject.

In healing sickness, or curing wounds, the most effectual remedy is to blow on the person or part affected, at the same time muttering or chanting certain words. Whatever is done by these national practitioners is entitled to a reward, which is very strictly exacted, whether good or ill betide the patient. In addition to the superstitions supported by the Annatkos, which supply the place of religious tenets amongst the Eskimaux, there are various independent and extraordinary fancies differing in every individual.

Bones and teeth of animals, hanging as solitary pendants, or strung in great numbers, have peculiar virtues, and the bones of the feet of the Kā-blĭ-ā-ghŏoo, which I imagine to be the wolverine, are

the most in request. The front teeth of musk oxen are considered as jewels, while the grinders, one or two together, are much esteemed as tassels for the strings used to tie up the breeches of the women. Eye teeth of foxes are sometimes seen to the number of hundreds, neatly perforated and arranged as a kind of fringe round caps or dresses, and even the bones and teeth of fish have their value.

Leather cases of the size of a quill, and containing small pieces of deer's or other flesh, are frequently attached to the caps or hoods of children; but whether to render them expert hunters, or to preserve their health, I could not discover. I was assured that broken spear-heads, and other equally cumbrous pendants, worn round the necks of young girls, were spells for the preservation of their chastity; while the same ornaments caused the married women to be prolific.

The superstitions of the sick appeared to be more directed by caprice than established custom; nor did they follow any particular rule either as to diet or conduct.

Widows are forbidden, for six months, to taste of unboiled flesh; they wear no toogleegas or pig-tails; and cut off a large portion of their long hair in token of grief, while the remaining locks hang in loose disorder about their shoulders. No punishment, however, is threatened to those who do not thus disfigure themselves; and a pretty widow at Igloolik cut so small a portion from her tresses,

of whose length she was very proud, that the absence of tooglegas alone denoted her situation. After six months the disconsolate ladies are at liberty to eat raw meat, to dress their pigtails, and to marry as fast as they please; while in the mean time they either cohabit with their future husbands, if they have one, or distribute their favours more generally. A widower and his children remain during three days within the hut where his wife died, after which it is customary to remove to another. He is not allowed to fish or hunt for a whole season, or in that period to marry again. During the three days of lamentation, all the relatives of the deceased are quite careless of their dress, their hair hangs wildly about, and, if possible, they are more than usually dirty in their persons. All visitors to a mourning family consider it as indispensably necessary to howl at their first entry, and abundance of tears are shed for about the space of a minute by the women; after which they all recover themselves; begin to talk of indifferent matters, and to eat whatever is at hand. The presence of the dead body does not at all distress them; and I once saw them place their plate of meat on a little dead child, which lay wrapped within a blanket in my cabin.

Superstitions relating to children and pregnant women are but few; yet of these I have scarcely collected half. It is customary in many cases to name the child before it is born; some relative or friend laying their hand on the mother's stomach, and de-

ciding what the infant is to be called, and, as the same names serve for either sex, it is of no consequence whether it proves a girl or a boy. When a child is born, the mother herself cuts the navel-string with a stone spear-head, and swathes the infant's body with the dried intestine of some animal. After a few days, or according to the fancy of the parents, an annatko, who by relationship or long acquaintance is a friend of the family, makes use of some vessel, and with the urine the mother washes the infant, while all the gossips around pour forth their good wishes for the little one to prove an active man, if a boy, or, if a girl, the mother of plenty of children. This ceremony I believe is never omitted, and is called kōk-shĭoo-wā-rĭ-wa.

The dead are in most cases carried through the window, in preference to the door of a snow hut, which, after the three days of mourning have expired, is forsaken, at least by the family of which the deceased had formed a part. The body is always decently dressed in its best clothes; and those who perform this office put on their gloves, and stop their nostrils with skin or hair. A man or two then drag the corpse along the ground to the place where it is to be buried, where it is then laid on its back. A sledge is never used on these occasions, and all the dogs are tied up; but they may afterwards go and dis-inter the body, and devour it uninterruptedly, it being only slightly covered over with snow in winter, and in summer but little better sheltered by a few

stones. It is customary to place weapons at the grave of a man; cooking-pots, beads, knives, &c. are in the same manner laid near that of a woman, and are never removed. It is extraordinary, that with this apparent attention, the Eskimaux are quite regardless of the body when it has once been covered; and the nearest relations will not cover it again, even if they see that the dogs have dug up and are devouring it: this we have known to be actually the case.

It was long before I learnt that there was a rule for laying the bodies of the dead, according to their age. Infants have their feet placed towards the rising sun, or east; half-grown children, south-east; men and women in their prime, with their feet to the meridian sun; middle aged persons, to the south-west; and very old people, the reverse of children, or west.

The survivors visit the graves, at least some few have been observed to do so, and talk with the deceased, who they suppose listens attentively to all that is said. The usual way is to walk round the grave in the direction of the sun, and to chant forth inquiries as to the welfare of the departed soul; whether it has reached Aad-lee, or the land of spirits? if it has plenty of food? &c. &c.; at each question stopping at the head of the grave, and repeating Măn-nūk-lĕ-roo, Teĕ-wūg-lŏo-mūān (slowly spoken) —Aў-pūtt-pă-ghit? Aў-pūtt-pă-ghit? (very rapidly spoken).

No kind of religious worship exists amongst these

poor people; and the only thing approaching to it was what I observed once or twice when the natives slept in any number in my cabin, and frequently when I passed the night in their huts; this was, that one of the senior men no sooner awoke in the morning, than he commenced a low monotonous song while he yet lay in bed, and I never heard a woman or young person do this, or join in the chant.

No traces of any kind of idolatrous worship are to be met with, as might have been expected from the accounts of our early navigators: the little figures of ivory, wood, &c. which we found with our Eskimaux, and which agree with the accounts given of the "littel images" found by old Davis and others, being only toys or ornaments, cut for the amusement of the children.

With all their varying and fanciful customs and charms, the Eskimaux have a straight-forward account of a future state, in which all believe, and respecting which none vary. There are two places appointed to receive the souls of the good: one of these is in the centre of the earth, the other in kāyl-yak or heaven. To the latter place, such as are drowned at sea, starved to death, murdered, or killed by walruses or bears, are instantly wafted, and dwell in a charming country, which, however, has never been seen by any annatko. In this higher world are numerous torngas, of whom the conjurors have not much knowledge; two are superior to the rest;

the first is named Khĭoo-wōō-khĭak, and is a great and powerful spirit.—The next tornga in power is named Tāt-kuk, which is also an appellation of the moon, and is well known to the Eskimaux of both sexes; he has a great many dogs, and an immense sledge, on which he goes and hunts bears, walruses, deer, &c. in the same manner as the mortals below. He seems to be a good familiar kind of spirit, or "Robin Goodfellow," in his way; for he frequently comes to the huts unasked, and talks with the natives, when it is dark: should they wish to get rid of him, they blow into their hands, and off he flies. I believe that this tornga is often blamed for irregularities in which he has no manner of concern; and that, from a kind of half confession of my informant, the women frequently lay the blame on him when they are detected in any improprieties.

The place of souls in the world below is called Aād-lĕe generally; but there are, properly, four distinct states of blessedness, and each rank has a world to itself, the lowest land being the last and best, which all hope to reach. The day on which a good person dies and is buried, the soul goes to a land immediately under the visible world; and, still descending, it arrives the second day at one yet lower; the third day it goes farther yet; and on the fourth it finds,

"Below the lowest deep, a deeper still."

This is the "good land;" and the soul which reaches it is for ever happy. The three first stages are bad

uncomfortable places; for in each the sky is so close to the earth, that a man cannot walk erect: yet these regions are inhabited; and the good soul, in passing through them, sees multitudes of the dead, who, having lost their way, or who, not being entitled to the "good land," are always wandering about and in great distress. Whether these unhappy souls are in purgatory or not, I was unable to learn; but they suffer no other pain than what we should call the "fidgets." In the lowest Aadlee a perpetual and delightful summer prevails; the sun never sets, but performs one unceasing round; ice and snow are unknown; the land is covered with perpetual verdure, fine sorrel grows every where, and the dwarf willow is found in abundance for firing; the large lakes of fresh water abound with fish, and the tents of the "souls" are pitched along their banks; the sea is always clear, and whales roll about in so tame a state, that the male souls have only to go out in their kayaks, harpoon the one they want, and tow it to the shore; deer and birds range within bow-shot of the tents, and are killed as requisite; thus universal and eternal feasting and jollity prevail, and the whole time of the souls is occupied in the favourite amusements of eating, singing, dancing, and sleeping.

As far as I could learn, the reason for placing weapons and useful utensils near graves is that their souls may be used by their former owners in the other world.

CHAPTER X.

New year's day—Anecdotes of bears—The sun returns—Drift wood—A sick woman and child—They die—Visit to the grave—Man eaten by dogs—Kagha—Her death—A theft—Visit distant huts—Specimens of eating—Scurvy—Death of Mr. Elder—Arrangements for Fury to remain another year—Toolemak drunk—Appearance of vegetation—Strangers arrive—Vanity of a woman—Togorlat's death—Toolemak takes leave.

A. D. 1823.—New Year's Day was, as might have been expected, welcomed by us all, even with the certainty that many tedious months must yet pass away before the slightest change could be perceptible on the snow-covered land.

My friend Ooyarra slept in my cabin, and as he never paid me a visit without giving some interesting information, I was on this occasion also treated with some curious stories. Amongst others, he related several anecdotes of the sagacity of bears, of which animals he had himself, though a very young man, killed five, and three out of that number unassisted by other Eskimaux. On one occasion he saw a bear swim cautiously to a large rough piece of ice, on which two female walruses were lying asleep with their cubs. The wily animal crept up some hummocks behind this party, and with his fore feet loosened a large block of ice; this, with the help of his nose and paws, he rolled and carried until immediately over the heads of the sleepers, when he let it fall on one of the old animals, which was instantly killed. The

other walrus with its cub rolled into the water, but the young one of the stricken female remained by its dam; on this helpless creature the bear now leaped down, and thus completed the destruction of two animals, which it would not have ventured to attack openly. This account seemed so very wonderful, that few who heard it hesitated to declare it false; but for Ooyarra's credit I afterwards met with a little book written by a Mr. Laing, surgeon of a whaler, in which was a quotation from the "Fauna Grænlandica" of Fabricius, which gives a corresponding account, that "in the combats between bears and walruses, the former frequently obtain the victory, by taking large masses of ice and dashing them against the heads of their opponents."

The stratagems practised in taking the ooghiook, or large seal, are not much less to be admired. These creatures are remarkably timid, and for that reason always lie to bask or sleep on the very edge of the pieces of floating ice, so that on the slightest alarm they can, by one roll, tumble themselves into their favourite element. They are extremely restless, constantly moving their head from side to side, and sleeping by very short naps. As with all wild creatures, they turn their attention to the direction of the wind, as if expecting danger from that quarter. The bear, on seeing his intended prey, gets quietly into the water, and swims until to leeward of him, from whence, by frequent short dives, he silently makes his approaches, and so arranges his distance, that at the last dive he comes up to the spot where

the seal is lying. If the poor animal attempts to escape by rolling into the water, he falls into the bear's clutches; if, on the contrary, he lies still, his destroyer makes a powerful spring, kills him on the ice, and devours him at leisure.

From Ooyarrakhioo, a most intelligent man, I obtained an account of the bear, which is too interesting to be passed over.

"At the commencement of winter the pregnant she-bears are very fat, and always solitary. When a heavy fall of snow sets in, the animal seeks some hollow place in which she can lie down, and then remains quiet while the snow covers her. Sometimes she will wait until a quantity of snow has fallen, and then digs herself a cave; at all events, it seems necessary that she should be covered by, and lie amongst snow. She now goes to sleep, and does not wake until the spring sun is pretty high, when she brings forth her two cubs. The cave by this time has become much larger, by the effect of the animal's warmth and breath, so that the cubs have room enough to move, and they acquire considerable strength by continually sucking. The dam at length becomes so thin and weak, that it is with great difficulty she extricates herself when the sun is powerful enough to throw a strong glare through the snow which roofs the den. The Eskimaux affirm, that during this long confinement the bear has no evacuations, and is herself the means of preventing them by stopping all the natural passages with moss, grass, or earth. The natives find and kill the bears during their confinement by means of dogs,

which scent them through the snow, and begin scratching and howling very eagerly. As it would be unsafe to make a large opening, a long trench is cut, of sufficient width to enable a man to look down and see where the bear's head lies, and he then selects a mortal part into which he thrusts his spear. The old one being killed, the hole is broken open, and the young cubs may be taken out by hand, as, having tasted no blood, and never having been at liberty, they are then very harmless and quiet. Females, which are not pregnant, roam throughout the whole winter in the same manner as the males. The coupling time is in May.

Toōnŏonegh is one of the most famous places for obtaining bears in the above-mentioned manner.

During the last week about fifty persons removed to the north-east ice, in order to be nearer the sealing place, and other families were also preparing to depart. Above twenty hungry wretches came to the ships for food, although a heavy gale and thick drift was blowing in their faces.

On the 11th, one of the officers reported having seen the sun from the western point of Igloolik. We, however, saw nothing of it at the ships, though forty days had now elapsed since it left us.

For some days past the weather had undergone a most extraordinary change, the temperature being generally above zero, and sometimes even as high as 18°. and 24°. The air was thick, but at the same time highly favourable to the hunting affairs of the Eskimaux, who killed several walruses and

seals. The great abundance of food which now succeeded a long scarcity led us to dread that some fatal disorders, incident to over-eating, might be brought on amongst the natives, several of them being found on the first day to have crammed to such a degree as to be in great pain, and rolling themselves about to procure relief.

On the 19th the wind shifted, the thermometer fell below zero, and the sky became beautifully clear, so that the sun rose with great splendour at about half-past ten. We were all at church at the time, on board the Fury; but the service was no sooner over than we hastened up to enjoy a view of the returning light. We had not seen the sun at the time it should properly have appeared, the forty-second day from its setting, in consequence of the thick weather, so that forty-nine days had now elapsed since it had last shone on us. The poor Eskimaux were no less delighted than ourselves at its appearance, and on this morning all faces were as gay and cheerful as the bright scene around.

On the 21st, I drove to the village to see the poor wretches who still continued ill, and found the huts the picture of ruin and misery, above a hundred people having removed to the sea ice. While going about the huts we found in one of them a kind of beam of drift-wood, which was the first we had seen. It was of fir, rather decayed, about two feet in circumference, and five in length. The natives said it had been washed on shore at Nērlĭ-nāk-tŏ, an island adjoining Igloolik to the westward, a summer or two before.

Mr. M'Laren accompanied me on the 22nd to see the sick, and we carried to Tăkkă-lĭkkĭ-tā's wife and child, the former of whom was in a very dangerous state, some arrow root and a blanket, which afforded them great comfort: their only covering had been a damp old deer-skin, beneath which they lay cold and naked. In hopes of saving their lives I took them on board, and having screened off a portion of my cabin, gave them the quiet possession of it.

On the morning of the 24th the woman appeared considerably improved, and she both spoke and ate a little, but in the course of the day she expired. I determined on burying her at Arn-kō-ă-khĭak, a point of Igloolik, and the husband was much pleased at my promising that the body should be drawn on a sledge by men, instead of dogs; for to our infinite horror, Takkalikkita had told us that dogs had eaten part of Kaimookhiak, and that when he left the huts with his wife one was devouring the body as he passed it. Takkalikkita now prepared to dress the corpse, and in the first place stopped his nose with deer's hair, and put on his gloves, seeming unwilling that his naked hand should come in contact with it. I observed in this occupation his care that every article of dress should be as carefully placed as when his wife was living, and having by mistake drawn the boots on the wrong legs, he pulled them off again, and arranged them properly. This ceremony finished, the deceased was sewed up in a hammock, and at the husband's urgent request her face was left uncovered.

An officer, who was present at the time, agreed with me in fancying that Takkalikkita, from his words and actions, intimated a wish that the living child might be enclosed with its mother. We might perhaps have been mistaken, but there is an equal probability that we were right in our conjecture; for according to Crantz and Egede, the Greenlanders are, or were, in the habit of burying their motherless infants, from a persuasion that they must otherwise starve to death, and also from being unable to bear the cries of the little ones while lingering for several days without sustenance.

My dogs being carefully tied up, a party of our people, myself accompanying them, drew the body to the shore, where we made a grave about a foot deep, being unable to get lower, in consequence of the frozen earth. It was placed on its back, at the husband's desire, and he then stepped into the grave and cut all the stitches of the hammock, though without throwing it open, seeming to imply that the dead should be left unconfined. I laid an ooloo by the woman's side, and we filled up the grave, piling over it a quantity of heavy stones which no animal could remove. When all was done, and we were on our return to the ship, the man lingered a few moments behind us, and repeated two or three sentences, as if addressing himself to his departed wife: he then silently followed us. We found Sheega quite composed, and attending her little sister, between whose eyebrows she had made a spot with

soot, in token that, being unweaned, it must certainly die. I did all in my power to persuade the father that it might still live, if carefully attended and regularly fed with soup; but he paid very little attention to me, and ultimately left the child to my discretion, saying, that since I had now adopted it as my daughter, I might take it to my country, or do as I pleased with it, for it was no longer his, whether it lived or died.

After my party had retired to sleep, I heard, occasionally, loud sighing, and on lifting the curtains saw Takkilikkita standing and looking mournfully at his sick child. I endeavoured to compose him, and he promised to go to bed; but hearing him again sighing, in a few minutes I went and found that the poor infant had expired, and that its father had been some time aware of it. He now told me, that it had seen its mother the last time it called on her, and that she had beckoned it to Shīl-lă (heaven), on which it instantly died. He said it was good that the child was gone; that no children outlived their mothers; and that the black spot, which Sheega had renewed, was quite sufficient to ensure the death of the infant.

My visitors made a hearty breakfast on the 26th, and I observed that they did not scruple to lay the vessels which contained their meat on the dead child, which I had wrapped in a blanket; this unnatural table excited neither disgust, or any other feeling amongst them, more than a block of wood could have

done. We now tied up all the dogs, as Takkalikkita desired, and took the child about a quarter of a mile astern of the ship, where we buried it in the snow.

The 28th was the third day after the woman's decease, but a heavy northerly gale and thick drift prevented our visiting the grave, which seemed greatly to distress the widower; and he frequently repeated with impatience that this was the proper day to go out and speak to his wife.

The 29th, though not fine, was more moderate, and I accompanied Takkalikkita at an early hour. Arriving at the grave, he anxiously walked up to it, and carefully sought for foot-tracks on the snow; but finding none, repeated to himself, "No wolves, no dogs, no foxes; thank ye, thank ye."

He now began a conversation, directed entirely to the grave, as if addressing his wife. Twice he called her by name, and twice told her how the wind was blowing, looking at the same time in the direction from whence the drift was coming. He next broke forth into a low monotonous chant, and keeping his eyes fixed on the grave, walked slowly round it in the direction of the sun, four or five times, pausing at each circuit for a few moments at the head, his song continuing uninterrupted. At the expiration of about eight minutes he stopped, and turning suddenly round to me, exclaimed, "Tāk-bă," (that's enough), and began walking back to the ship.

I now sent Sheega and her father home, well

clothed, and in good case. They had been long enough with me to make them wish to continue entirely, not at all liking to exchange a warm cabin for a wretched snow hut. The week they had passed on board was sufficient time to have gained them the esteem of every one, for they were the most quiet inoffensive beings I had ever met with; and to their infinite credit, never once begged any thing.

From several people who walked down, we heard, with great regret, of the death of an uncommonly fine young man, named Nōo-glŏo, an adopted son to old Toolemak.

On the 31st I went to Igloolik, where I found most of the invalids fast recovering. As Pekooya's grave was near, and there were several reports of the dogs having eaten him, I went to be convinced of the truth of these stories, which were told with such unconcern by his countrymen. I found a few loose slabs of snow lying over the upper part of the body, but the legs, up to the hips, were picked quite clean, the bowels were taken out, and one foot had been torn off; yet not one of the natives, amongst whom were an old father and a half-grown brother of the deceased, would take the trouble to cover the body again, and even laughed when spoken to about it. Near the grave, if such a term might be applied to so insecure and rude a covering for the dead, a spear and line, with a harpoon head, a tin pot, some beads, and other trifles, were placed. Kaimookhiak's grave was near the man's, but since the first attack of the

dogs, she had been carefully covered with snow. Both bodies, however, were lying on the side of a shingle ridge, at about two hundred yards from the huts; and the snow was so shallow, that one day's strong thaw would leave them lying bare on the ground *.

On the 4th I drove out to see Kā-ghă, the widow of Pekooya, who, by all accounts, was in a most wretched state. I found her in a snow hut which was indescribably filthy, the roof broken, so that the piercing wind rushed in, and with no furniture except an apology for a skin, on which the miserable woman was lying. She appeared forsaken and left by her countrymen to die, and I have every reason to believe, from the ragged and nasty state of her only dress, that she must have been robbed as soon as her husband died, in the same inhuman manner as the Greenland widows are, according to Crantz. I shall never forget the piteous state and squalid looks of this deserted woman; but I cannot describe my astonishment, when, on producing blankets and skins to wrap her in, for the purpose of carrying her on board to be recovered, she turned to me and demanded what I would pay her for her trouble!! Yet this woman must have been actually frozen to death, had one more than usually cold night set in, and at all events, a few days would have put an end to her miseries. Such is the covetousness naturally

* This was afterwards the case, and the bodies were nearly picked clean of the flesh as soon as discovered by the dogs.

so observable in the Eskimaux, and which we had increased by our indiscriminate presents to them. I however determined on taking the wretched creature on board, whether she consented or not, and I took, as her companion, Alŏw-khĭoo, a boy of about thirteen, brother to her late husband, and who also was very unwell. Both my patients were lodged in one corner of my cabin, and stripped of their clothes, which were exchanged for warm bedding.

5th, My patients having been settled by a night's rest and a good washing, I learnt from the medical men, that the woman's only complaint was excessive debility from long neglect and want of clothing. The boy suffered from pains in his joints and loins, brought on probably by the same means.

I however found that Kagha laboured under an infirmity which was incurable, that of a most sulky unhappy disposition, but whether from her natural temper, or in consequence of her peculiarly unhappy situation, I am uncertain. At all events she would do nothing she was told, was dissatisfied with every attention paid her, and whenever she volunteered to speak, it was for the purpose of complaining that I had not treated her like the other sick persons, having given her neither shirts, knives, nor beads. The boy made a grand struggle for preserved meat instead of walrus, and as he saw the woman receive it, he was stanch until subdued by hunger. Both refused any other kind of European food, although they had been brought from a state of starvation into

a region of plenty; and I even detected the lady in throwing bread, jelly, and biscuit away, after having pretended she had eaten them.

The 5th was fine, and snow was observed to thaw on some black paint, under the rays of the meridian sun. Captain Parry went out and buried Pekooya, whose aged parents appeared thankful for this mark of attention, or rather perhaps for a warm jacket which each received.

On the 6th a very convenient hospital was finished alongside the Fury, and Captain Parry received into it Innōokkhĭoo, who was dangerously ill with an inflammation of the bowels, and his family. During the forenoon we witnessed, although in a more faint degree, the same kind of extraordinary arch in the heavens, as that which had appeared in the spring at Winter Island. The legs in this instance were planted east and west.

It would be uninteresting to give a diurnal account of Kagha, of whom it is sufficient to say, that after the first day of her arrival on board, she was quite free from pain, could sit up, and was cleaned; but she behaved so ill that I had not a moment's peace: she paid so little attention to decency, that my cabin was disgusting to all who entered it; and as I had to sleep and take my meals there, my situation may be easily conceived. She talked with so much unconcern of the dogs eating her husband, as quite to do away with my first opinion, that her extraordinary humour was caused by excessive grief.

On the 10th, Mr. M'Laren, whose patience had been as much tried as mine, assured me that Kagha was, and had been all along, free from any complaint but weakness and ill-humour; and my cabin having become a nuisance to the ship, I determined on sending her home, or more properly, to the house of a man who promised to receive her as the sister of his wife, but, most probably, in hopes of a present from me. I clothed her in two new warm suits, and also gave her a blanket and a wolf skin coverlet; but she objected to her outer coat, because it was of warm and thick woollen instead of deer skin, and complained that I gave her but one blanket. The grand cause of discontent was still that I had given her no beads, and before she left my cabin she stole a knife, which I afterwards found on her; thus, behaving from the first with the most admirable consistency, and never for one moment allowing any one to hold a more favourable opinion of her than was formed at my interview in her hut.

Ooyarra came to see me after a very long absence, and the savage expressed not the least concern about the fate of his wife, whom he had so unfeelingly left to die. From him I learnt that the distant Eskimaux had been very successful in the capture of seals, most of which were with young, and I procured some of the fœtuses on account of their beautiful skins. Three bears had been recently killed, and the heads of two, which I obtained, were of a terrific size; the third was a young one.

Captain Parry was on this day obliged to banish two of his patients, for his number had been increased, on account of their discontent and ill conduct. Their chief ground of complaint was in being limited to 5 lb. of walrus flesh per diem. The wife of one of these people exhibited a fine example of feeling while her husband was confined to his bed by a severe wound in the leg; she came twice to the ships, and did not once ask after him.

On the 16th the weather, which had for some days been exceedingly mild, took a sudden change, and in an hour or two the thermometer fell to 35° and 40°.

As a convincing proof of the flourishing state of the natives, a seal was sold to me for a knife.

I observed, even while the temperature in the shade was 35° below zero, that fine powder of snow melted under the influence of the sun, when sprinkled on a stick covered with soot; thus making a difference of temperature, existing at the same time, as great as 67° and upwards.

On the 21st Captain Parry was induced, from the state in which he had found Kagha on the preceding day, to send for her to the hospital. It appeared that she was closed up, and alone in a small snow hut: a single wick of her lamp was burning, and her long hair was frozen to her bed-place in a quantity of blood which she had been spitting. On extricating the poor wretch from the hut, she was found in a state of filthiness and misery not to be described;

and on her arrival at the hospital, it was found requisite to shave her head, her hair being covered with vermin literally an inch deep. After being made as comfortable as her exhausted state would permit, she passed a restless night; yet was sensible, and took a little nourishment.

On the 22d she died. On dissection, the medical men found no signs of any internal complaint; her lungs were healthy, but from the state of her stomach, not a doubt was entertained of her having actually died of starvation. A most extraordinary and inexplicable decay had been going forward in her mouth, for the lower jaw was quite destroyed, black, and carious, and not a single tooth remained in it. When she left me, her gums were healthy and her teeth white, and even handsome, yet this wonderful change had taken place in ten days. There were no symptoms of scurvy, and the face outwardly was uninjured. She had left me pretty well in flesh, and able to walk, but was now the most complete skeleton I ever saw. The circumstances attending her fate were really shocking to humanity, and were not known until it was too late to remedy them. From the state in which Captain Parry found her, it was evident, that had food been supplied her, she could not have cooked it, or even helped herself; and not one of her tribe even went near her. Her nominal sister lived within a few feet of her; the father, mother, and young brother of her deceased husband, were also at hand; yet not a soul of these ever went into her

hut, but left her as a condemned being, to be starved to death in the midst of plenty. The same, no doubt, would have been the case with any other unprotected widow.

Kagha's dead body lay two days unburied, in order to give her friends an opportunity of asking about her; but not a friend was found, not one man, woman, or child inquired after her, and I firmly believe none even knew where she was buried. Nēsh-yă, the woman who at first had acknowledged herself sister to the deceased, now denied it, and treated the whole story as a very good joke, and the Kąbloonas as a set of fools.

On the 25th a man stole a knife, or, properly speaking, confessed having stolen one on the preceding day, and I accordingly consigned him to our coal-hole, where I kept him in durance for some hours. His countrymen who were on board seemed to care little about this, and even laughed when I said I purposed killing him. When they went away, some of our officers, who did not know what had happened, met them on the ice, and were told, unconcernedly, "that Khīap-kă had stolen a knife, and that Lyon had put him into a black place and cut his throat." I verily think that had I actually done so, no one, except his old mother, would have been afflicted. On the following day my offender brought the knife from the huts, and came, attended by another man who walked before him up the ladder, carrying the weapon in his hand. His procuring an assistant was, as I soon found, for the purpose of ob-

taining presents, the thief observing that I ought to give him something for returning the knife, and his companion declaring that he also had a claim on my generosity " for having carried the stolen goods."

On the 28th, the two wolves, which now so rarely visited us, came very near the ship, and all my dogs gave them chase: the old and wise were easily recalled, but a couple of spirited young animals continued the pursuit until we could no longer see them. In about two hours, however, both returned unhurt. This circumstance I have mentioned as tending to destroy our opinions, founded on former observations, and above all, on the accounts of the Eskimaux, that their dogs, although fearless when opposed to a bear, will not venture in any number to attack a single wolf. My favourites, on returning, were in the highest spirits, and apparent anxiety for another run; indeed we had some difficulty in preventing their going off again in the wolf tracks.

8th, Our weather for some days past had been beautiful, but like many lovely objects in a better country, was very frigid towards us sea-faring people. The Eskimaux were now in such good condition, that there was little probability of their being in any serious distress for food, until the next season of darkness.

On the 13th I obtained what even the unobserving natives considered a curiosity, a young walrus head having three tusks instead of the usual number, two. On the left side were two nearly of an equal length, one being one inch and a half, and the other

two inches and a half in length; that on the opposite side was two inches long. The size of these tusks quite did away with the idea of one of them being a milk tooth, although on the double side there was still but one socket for both.

On the 22d a very perceptible thaw began to display itself daily, in melting such light coats of snow as lay on dark parts of the ship, and exposed to the full glare of the noon-day sun. We now also observed that the small kind of sea-lice, which had been so abundant during the whole winter in the fire-hole alongside the Fury, were equally numerous at the Hecla's; while, by some extraordinary arrangement, they entirely forsook their former quarters. We accounted for our not having had them before, by the Fury's lying in five fathoms water, while we were in eighteen. It may be remembered, that at Winter Island, these little creatures were constantly with us, and did us much damage by eating our meat, when we put it down to soak.

We had heard so much of the prosperity of the people at the distant huts on the ice to the northward, that I determined on paying them a visit, and I drove out, accompanied by G. Dunn, my grand assistant on these occasions, and a young Eskimaux, to show us the road. We found the settlers, after a very bleak drive, at about twenty miles to the N. of Igloolik huts, and established on the sea ice, from which their six little snow huts could not be distinguished at above the distance of half a mile. The party consisted of twenty-eight persons. Here, as

at our village on the island, plenty brought its evils. One young man was recovering from a very severe fit of illness, and his brother had recently fallen sick. I thought I could not do better for the poor fellow than to bleed him, and accordingly, with my knife, I took from him about twenty-four ounces of blood, for which piece of doctoring I received abundant thanks, with half an offer of some liver, as a fee. My patient, however, soon lost his good opinion, and I believe looked on me as little better than his murderer, when I strictly charged his mother to give him no meat, raw or boiled, for two whole days, but to allow him as much soup as he could swallow.

We were cordially invited into the smallest, most miserable, and worst provided of the huts, by a couple, whose character at the ships was eminent on the list of beggars, but we found them every thing we could wish. The family consisted of the man, his wife, and three children, two of whom were half-grown; yet this party were living on a seat, whose breadth was six feet, and its depth five. To this space I was admitted, and Dunn had exclusive possession of the floor of the same extent, but certainly the cleanest and best part of the dwelling. As this was the only hut which was not lined with seal skins, the water dropped on us from every part of the roof: but, to make up for want of other comforts, our hosts paid us the greatest and sincerest attention I ever received from Eskimaux, and by their cheerfulness showed how happy they were in having their hut preferred to others. During the time we remained with them,

they never once begged, and would have crammed us with food, had we been inclined to receive it. A lamp was given up to me that I might cook what I pleased, and after my own manner; and we passed a most merry evening. My chief occupation was nursing a dirty little baby, with no other clothes on than the skin of a fox as a jacket, and I quite won the heart of the mama, who was an annatkoka, by singing, to her infant, "Bye baby bunting," and other nursery songs. The first ditty gave great satisfaction when I managed so to translate it, as to describe the child's father going hunting for the individual fox, of whose skin its jacket was made.

I never slept so warmly, or in so small and dirty a space as on this night. A young seal was my pillow, and the burning lamp was within six inches of my nose.

On taking my departure, I gave my host an invitation to return my visit as soon as he chose, and we followed the same tract by which we had gone out.

When we arrived on board, we found that two sledges had arrived from Pingitkalik. Young Toolooak, of eating celebrity, being one of the visitors, Captain Parry gave him as much food as he could devour, and on the following morning his account stood as per margin*. The raw spirits and grog

* Solids, 10 lbs. 4 oz. Water, 1 gallon 1 pint. Soup, one pint and a quarter. Raw spirits, three glasses and a half. Grog, strong, one tumbler! This in twenty-one hours, eight of which were passed in sleep.

were given him within half an hour, on board the Hecla, but had no more effect on him than the same quantity of water would have had on an European.

Captain Parry considering the present a good opportunity of going to see Pingitkalik, accompanied the natives home. He returned on the 4th, and gave a favourable account of his reception. The establishment is about twenty miles to the southward of Igloolik, and near it at about two miles, is the line of open water in which the men kill the walruses.

In the afternoon, Kān-gă-rā, in whose hut we had been so well treated on the night of the 1st, paid me a visit. I was well aware that after I had given him some useful presents, abundant feeding would be the most kindly received attention, and I accordingly pitted him against young Toolooak. He commenced at 1 P. M., and by 8 A. M. on the day following, had expended as per margin*. Of the

* SOLIDS.

	lb.	oz.
Bread-dust and train oil	1	10
Walrus flesh, boiled	7	1
Seal and bread	1	0
Two candles	0	3
Bread and butter	0	1
Total	9	15

FLUIDS.

	quarts.
Rich walrus soup	2
Water above	4
Total	6 quarts

nineteen hours during which my friend remained on board, he slept eight, without once waking or turning. Toolooak drank about the same quantity of fluids, but exceeded in solids by five ounces. It must, however, be remembered, that he had two hours more time than my man, who would in the same period have beaten him hollow.

Winter was now decidedly giving way to spring. The sun thawed a little snow every day, and sometimes even caused puddles of water on the dirt alongside. Our officers and people had for some days past amused themselves by playing at cricket and foot-ball, and some very lively matches took place, although as many tumbles were made as notches run. In the course of the last two months, some of the officers of each ship had been more or less attacked by scurvy, but a timely administration of antiscorbutics had now cured them all. It appears somewhat remarkable, that the officers alone should have been thus affected; but some reason may be assigned for the excellent health of the men, who were daily obliged to take regular exercise, who had no salt provisions, and who were carefully examined twice a day to see if they were sufficiently clothed. The officers, on the other hand, only took exercise as inclination led them. Careless of exposing themselves, they frequently left a warm cabin to go lightly clothed on deck, and all their stock of extra provisions was necessarily salt, such as butter, hams, tongues, &c.

An excellent allowance of fresh Donkins's meats

was issued for all, with pickles, lemon-juice, spruce, and other beer besides, so that fresh food formed the chief messes. We also reared mustard and cress until the 1st of April, which gave sometimes two or three ounces to every man at one cutting. In somewhat above four months 178 lbs. were grown. In boxes round my stove I procured 14 lbs. for my own and my servant's consumption, and at the same time derived amusement from attending to my little garden. Perhaps it is needless to say that vegetables thus grown in the dark are of a light yellow colour, and throw out but two little leaves, after which they run to stalk until three or four inches high, and then fade away.

Early on the morning of the 10th I sent a couple of men to dig up the little child we had buried in the snow, in January, and it was sunk with proper weights in our fire-hole, without any one being the wiser. I deemed this requisite, lest the general thaw, which was soon expected, should leave the poor little creature a prey to wolves and dogs.

On the 15th, Mr. Alexander Elder, Greenland mate of the Hecla, departed this life, after a confinement of a few days. His complaint was a confirmed dropsy, which had considerably swelled his whole body and limbs, and the poor man suffered continued and severe pain, from the oppression in his chest, which, on examination after death, was found to contain six pints of water. During both winters he had been subject to disorders in the

breast and side, and for some time past had been in a great measure under the eye of the surgeon. The deceased had been leading man with Captain Parry on Captain Ross's voyage, and for his good conduct had been made mate of the Griper on the last expedition. Now having overcome the second winter of a third voyage, the poor fellow was fated to breathe his last at Igloolik. He was a thorough good steady seaman, and solely by his own merit had risen to the station which he filled at the time of his death.

During the 16th a party were employed digging a grave, but after many hours' labour, and breaking ten pickaxes, were unable, on account of the frozen state of the earth, to penetrate deeper than three feet.

On the forenoon of the 17th, the officers and crews of both ships attended the remains of their deceased comrade to the grave, and the Rev. Mr. Fisher being confined by illness, Captain Parry, as senior officer and patron of the defunct, read the funeral service. Two volleys were fired over the grave, and we returned on board amidst clouds of snow, which were flying under the influence of the most severe northerly gale we had experienced during the winter.

On the 20th, after church, Captain Parry made known to the officers and men his future intentions with regard to the expedition, which we had arranged

during the winter months, on a plan proposed by Captain Parry himself, and in which I fully agreed with him.

It was evident that, should the ships remain out this coming summer, should they make any progress, and pass a third winter, their provision would be so nearly consumed, that but a small quantity would remain for the passage home; and if (as there was a possibility) we should in returning be detained, we must of necessity pass another winter without sustenance. With these arguments before us, it was resolved that, although both ships could not remain out, yet one by receiving a year's provisions from the other, might do so; and accordingly Captain Parry determined on completing the Fury from us, and making another attempt in the summer, while the Hecla, with sufficient provisions for the passage, should make the best of her way home. Little or no hopes could be entertained of any passage being found to the westward, otherwise than by the strait which we found so firmly closed with ice; but it was to be hoped that some interesting additions might be made to the geography of these dreary regions, by attempting a passage to the northward or eastward, in hopes of finding an outlet to Lancaster Sound, or Prince Regent's Inlet. Circumstances, however, were to guide Captain Parry in his intended route, and he nobly resolved that while the means were afforded him he would presevere in his arduous undertaking; and thus repel any future idea,

that while British ships and seamen were on the spot they neglected the slightest opportunity of adding to the knowledge already obtained of these countries.

Arrangements were accordingly made for sending stores and provisions from the Hecla, and we began our work on the morning of the 21st, trusting for the carriage entirely to our two excellent teams of dogs and sledges. As a specimen of what these useful creatures can do, I took the trouble to time my dogs when carrying a load of 1611lbs. There were nine of them to draw this, and they reached the Fury, distant 1750 yards, in as many minutes!

At dawn on the 22nd, two grouse pitched on our dirt heap, but were soon frightened away again. This day I admitted daylight at the stern windows, which showed my gloomy sooty cabin to no great advantage, and no less than ten buckets of ice were taken from the sashes and out of the stern lockers, from which latter my spare flannels and some instruments were only liberated by chopping.

On St. George's day both the ships were dressed in flags, and at 1 P. M. we fired a royal salute, in honour of his majesty's birthday. Our guns were arranged in a little battery alongside, as it would not have been prudent to have fired them on board while the ships were so firmly sealed up in the ice. A large party of natives were invited down, as we were in hopes that so novel a display might make some impression on them, and by giving them something to

talk of, be the means of keeping up a remembrance of us at some future time. Three or four hĕy, yāws, were however the sum total of their remarks, and before the salute was fired, the whole party became tired of it, although none of them had ever before heard a great gun or seen a flag. I led an old woman to the side of one of our 24-pounder-carronades, and entered into conversation with her, when I observed that at the explosion she did not even wink her eyes, but very earnestly continued a long story about a pair of boots for which some of our people had not contented her. A second report caused one of our snow washing-houses to fall in, on which the good lady uttered her hey-yaw, as if it was the most curious part of the ceremony. Toolemak had been expected with his family; but did not arrive, although he had threatened to bring his gun, in hopes that he might find some of our powder after it had been fired out of the guns; for he complained sadly, that in the event of birds flying near, he had no ammunition to kill them.

We were all much distressed by hearing of the death of poor Innoōk-khĭoo, who having again fallen ill after his removal from the Fury's hospital, died on the 20th at Pingitkalik. This man, the elder brother to Noogloo, whose death I mentioned in the winter, was confessedly the chief and boldest hunter of the tribe, supporting by his own exertions a numerous family of relatives.

On the afternoon of this day we finished cutting a

trench round the ships, in order to admit of the carpenter's caulking and smoothing her bottom, for a few streaks, as her larboard side was rubbed as rough as the husk of a cocoa nut, by the squeezes she received on her passage from Winter Island. It is a singular thing to see about four or five feet of a ship's bottom below the water line, and while standing in the trench, to have the water in the fire-hole, from which you are divided by a thin ice wall on a level with your breast.

On the 2nd May, I was informed by Captain Parry of a singular circumstance. A couple of his officers, while walking to the huts against a strong sea breeze, in a temperature of 12°., observed their faces to be coated with white and very bitter salt, which shows how strongly the atmosphere, even at this low temperature, must be impregnated with saline particles.

The first general thaw took place on the 4th May, the thermometer rising to 3°. above the freezing point: two hundred and thirty-four days had now passed since it had been so high in the shade! In the evening Toolemak rolled very jovially into my cabin, telling me, that having drank four glasses of "hot water" at the Fury, he was come to do the same with me. He was immediately accommodated, and together with what he obtained from the officers, as well as myself, in about ten minutes gulped down five glasses and a half more of raw rum, which he designated as above. Nine glasses and a half of spirits were, however, too much for him, and in a short time he became

most noisily drunk. Mr. Fife, who had been a little unwell in his stomach, quite delighted the old fellow by asking his assistance as a conjuror, and being shut up in a darkened cabin, he made the ship echo with his bellowings and exorcisms. All his familiar spirits were summoned in a bunch, and I could not but observe that the sage immortals were as drunk as the potent Annàtko, who constrained them to answer for themselves. In fact, poor Toolemak was so overcome, and at the same time so little aware of it, that he made some curious mistakes, and betrayed all the secrets of his art, which I had in vain tried to learn from him in his sober moments. I found that his diving or retiring voice was, as I had before suspected, regulated entirely by speaking in his hands, and gradually covering his face with his jacket, until the tones were rendered indistinct and ultimately smothered. He made but an indifferent dive, yet when I spoke to him, as I sat by his side, he assured me he was under the earth, and that not Toolemak, but his favourite spirit Pamiooli, was now talking with me. While the conjurations were going forward, which lasted about half an hour, he frequently slapped Mr. Fife's stomach, and the latter being a very fat man, the hollow reverberation added not a little to the oddness of the ceremonies, for at each beating our Annatko, in an authoritative voice, commanded the pain to leave him.

Our friend committed a thousand good-humoured extravagancies on being led back to my cabin, where

he was carefully laid on a couch of skins. His own voice having entirely left him, he did nothing but chant in the tones of Torngа, no doubt fancying himself highly inspired. An occasional outcry for something to eat was immediately succeeded by his falling on whatever wood was at hand, and biting it deeply with his short and strong teeth. One of the officer's doors was quite disfigured by these starts of frenzy. I never indeed saw a drunken man more good-humoured, and he chanted out his terms of friendship to all around him, while to myself he occasionally turned with great gravity, saying that I was his son, and as well as himself was a great Annatko. All these exertions made him so thirsty, that the most wonderful exhibition yet remained, which was, that as fast as he could be supplied, he drank eleven pints and one gill of water! At each tumbler full, and they amounted to seventeen, he proudly patted his belly, exclaiming Annatko ooanga (I'm a conjuror), which no one could now for a moment doubt. When absolutely filled to the throat, and unable to pour down any more, his countenance fell, and in a desponding tone he two or three times beat his breast, and acknowledged himself vanquished: "I 'm no conjuror, I can drink no more." Within ten minutes after this hydraulic exhibition, we were surprised to find the wizard become nearly sober, though not at all less merry, and he walked to his sledge with but little assistance, after a few tumbles in some deep snow which had recently fallen, and from which he

could not easily extricate himself for laughing, even when his whole face was buried beneath it. It is remarkable that, although this man swallowed such a quantity of raw spirits as would have killed an European, yet he was not enough intoxicated to fall asleep, and one hour was sufficient to deprive him of the use of his legs, and again to set him up on them. I sent out to inquire after his health on the following morning, and he was found well and merry, without the slightest headache or sickness.

The temperature was daily above the freezing point for several hours, but the weather was thick and gloomy; a constant fall of small snow rendered the roads very soft and bad, and our poor dogs had much labour in drawing provisions, coals, &c. to the Fury. We heard of several families having removed southward from Pingitkalik to Oōglitt, a small island, on their way to Amityook. One of our men, who was cleaning a large sea-horse's head which he had purchased, found a fragment of the tusk of another deeply embedded in its nostril or blowhole. It was three inches in length, and weighed an ounce and a quarter. This was firmly jammed in, and extricated with difficulty, from which some idea may be formed of the furious battles fought by these immense animals.

Walking on shore on the 9th, I found a great number of caterpillars crawling about on the snow, and on such small spots of land as lay bare. Amongst the few little tufts of herbage which were exposed, I

picked about a dozen young buds of the following plants: cerastium alpinum, arenaria rubella, saxifraga oppositifolia, andromeda tetragona, and salix herbacea. We had, in consequence of the fineness of the day, begun on this morning to saw through the trench round the ship, in order to liberate her, when at noon she suddenly freed herself, and took two or three heavy rolls, to the great alarm of some natives who were sitting in my cabin. Our having sent so much provision to the Fury, allowed us to rise two feet five inches abaft, and nine inches forward, so that it may be imagined the sudden leap of so large a body as a ship to the above bearings was like an electric shock.

All our work connected with the supply of the Fury was now over, and, with the exception of a cable, every thing had been carried by Captain Parry's and my dogs. Even two anchors, of twenty-two cwt. each, were drawn by these noble animals at a quick trot. I walked to Igloolik this morning, and such was the softness of the road, in consequence of two days' fine weather, that I was nearly seven hours going and returning. The snow huts at the bone-village were all in ruins. A few short days, and these dwellings were not to leave a vestige of their existence, or any token that their site had been the home of man; that feasting, dancing, singing, sickness, pain, death, and mourning had been seen and heard during a whole gloomy winter under the shelter of their roofs. Returning along some partially uncovered ledges of

shingle, I caught several flies which the warmth of the morning's sun had just brought into life. The poor little creatures were half torpid, and hopped about on the snow like insects whose wings had been burnt in a candle.

A large party came to take leave on the 11th from Ooglitt. They slept on board, and informed us of their intention to wander down towards our last winter quarters during the approaching summer. Dunn, whom I had sent to purchase provisions at Pingitkalik for my dogs, returned the same evening with seven cwt. My team had travelled above sixty miles over soft snow, and had returned perfectly fresh. Large flocks of ducks were seen by Dunn at sea.

I discovered at this period that the women had a great dread of caterpillars, for I could persuade none of them to touch some which I had spinning in a box. The bare pretence of having thrown one into the jacket of a young girl almost alarmed her into fits.

The weather continued to be extremely severe. Two seals were observed to have risen on to the ice about half a mile astern, and an Eskimaux, properly provided with weapons, was sent to surprise them as they lay; but after having crawled to a considerable distance in deep snow, and nearly reached one, the animals both went down. The method used by the man was to creep onwards as fast as he could whenever the seal reposed its head on the snow, and to remain quiet the instant the animal looked round; and such was the power of imitation in the hunter, that we

observed him with our glasses to scrape with his foot, shake and turn his head, and indeed copy all the motions of a seal in the most skilful manner; it is no wonder therefore that these animals, whose sight in the air is very imperfect, should so often permit their enemy to approach them under the semblance of a companion and friend.

On the 16th, a party of five women came down to cover an extremely neat kayak, which the carpenter had made me from the best Eskimaux models: five well-prepared seals' skins were sufficient for this purpose; and her entire weight, when dry, was forty pounds. We learnt that several bears had recently been killed on the northern ice, some by means of arrows, others by the usual way, with dogs and spearmen.

Old Takkalikkita came on this day to visit his wife's grave, and walked from Alugnuk alone. It was remarkable that this man should not have discontinued this practice, after so long a period had elapsed, and after having taken two new wives, which he did within a month after the loss of his first; but from all I could observe, there seemed to be some superstitious ideas relative to his own personal welfare, rather than any great love of the departed, which induced him to continue his visits.

Toolemak, who invariably acted as master of the ceremonies on all great occasions, brought three new people down with him this morning: they had arrived a few days before from a place called Pi-lig,

many days journey to the northward. They were clean neat people, in person as well as dress; and one of the two women carried a child, which was as well washed as most European infants. The whole party were well clothed in fine deer-skins. My worthy atata and his good lady had given the strangers full instructions how and what to beg, which they began putting in force as soon as I had given them all presents, and no more appeared to be forthcoming; but I turned all the party out in a moment, to the evident mortification of Toolemak, who, I found, had been boasting he could make his Kabloona son give them whatever they wanted.

On the 23d, Ang-mă-lōo-tŏo-ĭng-ă, widow of Innookkhioo, walked down to the ships all alone, a distance of about fifteen miles. Having slept on board the Fury, and eaten all she could get, she came to pass the next twenty-four hours at the Hecla, where she expected to meet some of her people, and to be carried home by them. While waiting the arrival of her countrymen she sat in my cabin, and I had an opportunity of observing, that a pretty woman in any part of the world is perfectly acquainted with her charms. As I sat quietly drawing at my table, and appeared to be taking no notice of her, she walked about my cabin until she procured a good station opposite my large glass, and there amused herself by putting her features and hair into the most becoming shapes, smiling and placing her head in various pretty postures, looking at her teeth and

rubbing them with a piece of paper. But her eyes, which were really very handsome, occupied her chief attention, and for half an hour she continued to twinkle them in a most amazing manner; at length, unable to contain her admiration any longer, she turned round to me, and exclaimed, that her "eyes were very pretty and good."

Nine other Eskimaux came in the evening, and, as usual, all the party slept in my cabin. Ooyarra-khioo, and his wife Tabbï, remained with us by a general invitation until the 26th. The man had some days before been entirely dressed in English clothes, and being tall and well shaped, made a most respectable figure in a long and fashionable coat, tight grey pantaloons, and a round hat, of which he was very proud. He received at different times five or six white shirts, and these he wore one over the other, always keeping the cleanest outside, and the collar as high as possible above his black neckcloth. His wife had made him a kind of great coat of green baize, in imitation of our English ones, and ornamented it with white cuffs and collar. The poor fellow therefore thought in good earnest that he was a Kabloona, and entered into all our parties and pursuits very creditably. Both himself and his wife were naturally inclined to be cleanly and well behaved, and each possessed great information: from the man we obtained clear well-told descriptions of the occupations of the hunters; while the woman gave very spirited and amusing accounts of the customs and superstitions of the tribe.

There were two remarkable stories told me by Tabbi, which I scarcely credited, but which Toq-lemak instantly confirmed, when I questioned him in company with Captain Parry.

"Two years ago, some people came from near Ak-kŏo-lee, and brought a report, that during a very grievous famine which had been experienced the preceding winter, one party of Eskimaux had attacked, killed, and eaten another party: they subsisted on the flesh in a frozen state, but never ate it cooked or thawed."

"Murders are frequently committed at Too-noo-negh and Okko, but never openly: the victim is watched until he sleeps, and then stabbed in the heart with a panna. His brothers or male relatives take no immediate notice, but watch quietly for their revenge, which it is difficult to satisfy, as the murderer never sleeps at night when others rest, but walks continually about, during which he is in no danger: when the other people are awake, he lies down to sleep, and thus escapes for a great length of time; as no murders are perpetrated while any one is near the devoted person, or while he himself is awake."

On the 26th the weather, which for some days had been very bad, became milder, and I determined on driving my visitors home to Alugnuk. Mr. Bird and Dunn accompanied me, in hopes that we might procure some ducks. We found about thirty natives at the settlement, all very glad to see us, and on their best behaviour; almost all of them had fre-

quently of late been lodged by me, and they again hoped to get a warm sleep, and plenty to eat. As I took a tent, &c. we were quite independent, but I believe we could easily have procured house-room had we wanted it. Nannow, father to my last visitors, and a fine, respectable old man, was all attention, and wherever he might be living since his arrival at Igloolik, parties always found him the same, and unsolicitous for presents.

The morning of the 27th was extremely fine and clear; no floating ice was seen, but one boundless and shining space of calm blue water. We procured a few more ducks, and want of ammunition compelled us to return. The men in the kayaks considered themselves amply rewarded by receiving the skins of the female ducks to make jackets of for summer wear, but the brilliant males we kept as specimens. The fat attached to the skin of these birds is considered as the highest luxury when sucked raw from a newly-killed bird. Men, women, and children, seem so much delighted with its taste, that the happy one who is in the act of sucking the skin is gazed upon by the others with the same wishing eye as dogs cast at those who are eating. The land about Alugnuk was very slightly uncovered, and the largest space of bare shingle was just sufficient for the floor of our tent. Ice for many miles in extent had broken off since Captain Parry went to Pingitkalik, but the open water was still about sixteen miles from the ships.

Captain Parry sent a party of four for the purpose of making some stay near the water, and borrowed our small boat for them, in consequence of the Fury's boats having, in a most singular manner, sunk during the winter below the upper surface of the sea ice on which they had been placed, and they were now solidly fixed and full of water. Several natives came over the island from Kayaktarioo, and all reported having crossed several deer tracks not far from the ships, but the weather was so very cold and windy that no person felt inclined to go and look after the new comers.

June 1st. May had now passed, yet such had been the severity of the season, that, with the exception of a few days in the beginning of the month, the thermometer rarely rose at noon to the freezing point, and at night fell many degrees below it. This backwardness of the weather very much retarded an expedition I was prepared to make to the southward and westward, as from experience I had before found how impracticable it would be to travel until we could procure water for our support, without thawing snow.

On the 5th, we heard that poor Togorlat, of whom I have often spoken as a Winter Island acquaintance, was dead. She had been ailing for some time, and we rather expected her death than her recovery, for she had fallen ill of a complaint in her stomach, which had always proved fatal to the Eskimaux when once obliged to take to their bed.

Deer, but in what number I know not, had been seen at the place where Togorlat died, which was at some little station near Amityook.

Toolemak and his wife came to see me previous to my departure, which was named for the morrow; but I soon found it was only an excuse to beg, which caused their instant dismissal; I had indeed so loaded this couple with presents of all descriptions, that I was universally blamed as having spoiled them. Some others, who pretended also to pay a farewell visit, were wise enough not to beg, and accordingly received such abundance of gifts, that I heard my worthy atata and amama abusing me on deck in every key to which they could raise their voice; as Toolemak however was uncertain of seeing me again before he went on his purposed summer journey, he very politely desired me to give his compliments to the kabloona's annatko (king George) in these friendly terms: "Toolemak okadlekpok (speaks) Kĭnnĭ Aāsĭ (or king George IV.) welly well I taank you."

CHAPTER XI.

Journey in search of a western sea, and return—Arrival of strangers—Fish procured—A river discovered—Mice—Mr. Hoppner's two excursions—Walrus sinks a boat—The ice breaks up—Reasons for the ships returning home—The ships make an offing.

JOURNEY IN SEARCH OF THE WESTERN SEA.

NOTHING can be more uninteresting to readers of journals than a long detail of courses and distances, which lead to no object of importance; I therefore shall curtail as much as possible my report to Captain Parry, of my unsuccessful attempt to reach the Western Sea, spoken of as being one day's journey from Igloolik.

On the 7th, at noon, the weather being tolerably favourable, we left the ships at noon. Alexander Gordon (Greenland mate) and George Dunn were the men who accompanied me. Our sledge, which weighed 191 pounds, carried twelve hundred weight more, besides my men and myself, who all rode while on the sea ice.

Sleeping by the way, we arrived at noon, on the 8th, at the head of Quilliam Creek, and from the mountains near it obtained a view of what we supposed to be the plain over which the Eskimaux pass to the sea. It ran in a S. S. E. direction; but though the bearings were unfavourable, we were in

hopes that it would turn after a few miles to the westward; besides this, it was the only place that was passable on account of its flatness, all the neighbouring land being mountainous and rugged.

In the evening my men, rambling in chase of deer, saw the tracks of five different bears on the snow, and one of these animals had climbed a mountain's side, which neither of my people could creep up on account of its steepness.

On the morning of the 9th we directed our course over the plain: it was covered to the depth of some feet with snow, while on our right a high ridge of granite mountains, whose pinnacles alone were bare, extended as far as the eye could reach. A heavy N. W. gale with thick snow, at a temperature of 25°, soon set in, and incommoded us extremely. Our faces and hands were painfully swollen by exposure to it, and our track was not seen for above half a mile. After eight hours walking we lay for the night on the snow, the gale continuing unabated.

It was not until five P. M. of the 10th that the snow ceased, and we ascended some snow-covered hills in a westerly direction, but with infinite labour, as the recent fall was so soft that the dogs sunk to their bellies at every step, and even our snow shoes were rather an encumbrance than of any assistance. In the course of two hours we reached the top of the hills, whence to our mortification we saw a chain of mountains lying immediately across our path at about three miles distance. A return of heavy snow again compelled us to pitch our tent, in which we re-

mained very uncomfortable all night at a temperature of 20°. The snow continued falling until half past three P. M. of the 11th, when I set forward to attempt a passage amongst the mountains, which were now as completely and as deeply covered as in mid winter, and we absolutely waded through the soft snow. Two hours' exertion brought us to what appeared a piece of good flat table-land, when, to our infinite disappointment, we found ourselves on the brink of a precipice, from whose foot the ragged granite mountains again rose. On stopping the sledge it sank deep in a snow wreath, and all our efforts to move it were of no avail, until, after an hour's labour, we unloaded, cleared, and reloaded it, having been obliged to throw away above a hundred weight of such articles as could be most easily spared. On starting, it again overset, and once more our labour was repeated; but ourselves and dogs were so fatigued and discouraged with the severity of the weather and the heaviness of travelling, that I almost determined on leaving the sledge to its fate, perceiving how impossible it was for even an unloaded man to ascend or to make any progress amongst the mountains before us. At last, however, I resolved on returning to the lower land, and travelling along it until I should find some indications of an opening through the mountains to the westward. Seven hours' passage over the plain brought us to a small bare patch of shingle limestone, on which we tented. A gale and heavy unceasing snow confined us here until five P. M. on the 14th. I have seldom passed a more dreary

time than this; for the sun being at this season always above the horizon at midnight, and yet not being seen on account of the snow, caused a continual and most fatiguing glare, extremely painful to the eyes: our view was limited to about 100 yards; and this, with the discontented whining of our dogs, was altogether tormenting beyond expression.

Before starting from our place of confinement, I obtained the latitude and longitude, the sun having shown itself for a short period, and for the first time since seven days. We now travelled for five hours over the plain, on which we observed the track of a bear and several deer recently printed on the snow. On stopping at a rocky point, we saw the ships with a glass at about twenty-five miles north-east of us. The constant trending of the mountains to the eastward had constrained us to keep in a most unfavourable course; and I now perceived that we must have taken a wrong route, for it was utterly impossible that any Eskimaux sledge could have passed over the mountains at whose feet we had been travelling, and yet I knew of no other way by which they might make a western course. I did not, however, give up all hopes, when I observed that the hills here became somewhat lower, and, above all, began to trend to the south-west; which, in a certain degree, corresponded with the Eskimaux description of the land over which they passed. At the foot of the point lay a long narrow lake, and near it a small but deep ravine; on the shingle ridges were numerous Eskimaux

circles, and piles of stones. A golden plover, the first we had yet seen, passed us on the wing. Travelling about three miles round the point, we passed the night, which was bitter cold, on the snow. The dogs here broke my thermometer.

The 15th was thick and cloudy with a piercing N. W. gale; we however proceeded without having any fixed object to guide us, until two of the dogs were so exhausted, that we were obliged to tent for some hours on the snow to recover them. In fact, my whole team were much distressed, as they were unaccustomed to land travelling, and the depth and softness of the snow caused the sledge to hang constantly as a dead weight upon them. We again went forward, after resting, until one A. M. of the 16th, when we tented on some rocks of serpentine, amongst which we procured abundance of water, a luxury we had as yet enjoyed but sparingly; owing to our road having been constantly over a snow-covered plain, we could only procure it by thawing, and in consequence our stock of fuel was much reduced. We here found the first flower I had yet seen; it was the beautiful little purple saxifraga oppositifolia, whose blossoms appear before its leaves.

The 16th was tolerably fine, and I determined on enjoying the comfort of a good dry rock until the evening. In the meantime we repaired our snow shoes, and afforded much relief to our blistered feet by bathing them. Deer tracks were here very numerous, but we saw no animals, owing to the con-

stant whining and fighting of our dogs, which invariably drove every thing from us. Starting at night, we traversed a long and, as far as we could discern through the thick weather, a broad lake, and then entered on so rocky and uneven a country that we proceeded but slowly. At the expiration of nine hours we tented on a small rock in the centre of a second large lake, and could just discern the mountains at about a mile on the right.

A fresh and cold easterly wind was blowing all the 17th, which day I occupied by taking a nine hours' walk amongst the mountains, in order to see if I could find any passage to the Western Sea. From the highest part of the range we commanded a view of about fifteen miles, but all equally unfavourable. Dunn on our return killed a doe, and we gave the better half of it to the dogs, which required refreshment, their daily allowance being only one pound of walrus flesh each. I here obtained the latitude and longitude.

On the 18th we proceeded about eight miles S. E. over a lake to a low point, but on arriving at it, such a heavy snow storm set in, that we could not see half a mile in any direction: we therefore tented, and while doing so, a large buck, which passed without observing us, was killed by Dunn. Of this animal, as the former, we gave the greater part to the hungry dogs. The night was bleak, and so tempestuous, that we constantly expected the tent would be blown over. A silvery gull hovered over and teased us with its screaming for several hours.

We found that the snow had fallen to a great depth during the night. Towards noon it ceased, but the piercing cold gale continued, and the drift flew about in clouds. In the afternoon we quitted the point for another, still S. E. and about seven miles distant. Arriving at this, on which we saw seventeen deer at once, we observed a distant ridge bearing south, and encouraged by seeing the land turning a little in the desired direction, we proceeded for it with the wind blowing so sharply in our faces as to cause them to swell and be very painful. Having travelled three hours through soft snow, we discovered that the mountains made a most provoking sweep to a very distant range S. E. All my hopes of making westing now ceased, and I was obliged to give up the attempt. I therefore moved over the plain to the foot of the mountains, and there tented, determined on waiting until the gale should moderate, when I would retrace my steps to Quilliam Creek, from whence, if the season permitted, I would proceed in some other direction.

The N. E. gale continued during the early part of the day; yet, I would have set out in despite of our swelled faces, had it not been that the strength of the wind prevented our walking, by catching and turning up our broad snow shoes in such a manner as frequently to trip us up. On setting out we made a forced march, and went the two last days' journeys before we tented on the little rocky isle, where we had slept on the 17th. In the course of our walk we saw numerous deer, some flocks of king

ducks, and a couple of gulls. The wind, which had come round to the N.W., was so cold during the night, that water froze solid in the kettle, which we had with us in the closed tent as we slept.

The wind continued during the 21st, and in the afternoon we set out, but were soon detained, in consequence of one of the dogs slipping his harness and giving chase to a couple of deer, which he pursued into the mountains with great spirit, and was soon out of sight, regardless of all our cries to stop him. We waited for some time, and at last gave him up for lost, when, at the expiration of a couple of hours, and after having advanced two or three miles, we saw him tracking our footsteps, and coming back much fatigued. We travelled nine hours on this day, yet very slowly, owing to my having sprained my foot amongst the rocks some days before, and the pain having now become very troublesome. Soon after midnight we arrived at the rock on which we had slept on the 16th. Dunn shot a fine buck near the tent, and we saw several other deer while he was in chase of it; I took my gun from the sledge, and was occupied in loading it, when the dogs, by mutual consent, rushed after the deer, and notwithstanding the fatigue they had previously undergone, ran off with the loaded sledge at such a rate, that neither Gordon nor myself could catch them, until a broad rock brought them up.

My leg being much swollen and inflamed, I determined on resting for the day. Dunn went out and shot a very large doe, which enabled us to give

the dogs such a quantity of meat and offal, with their usual allowance of walrus flesh, that they could absolutely eat no more. I observed that when nearly satisfied they paid little attention to the venison, but sought out pieces of walrus flesh, and ate them in preference, even though they were almost dried up by having been such a length of time in the meat bags.

The 23d was the first fine day we had seen for several weeks, the sun shining with great splendour and warmth, and softening the snow to such a degree, that we were above knee-deep at every step. We however waded forward for nine hours, and at length reached the point whence we had seen the ships. We here found the valley quite flooded, and the ravine beginning to run. While tenting, we observed a fox prowling on a hill side, and heard him for some hours afterwards in different places, imitating the cry of the brent goose.

It is worthy of remark, that after the sultry day a very cold night set in, and though the sun was about 3° high at midnight, and casting a painful glare on every thing around, all the pools of water were covered with ice half an inch in thickness. This sudden change gave us great torment in our hands and faces, which were quite scorched and swollen by exposure to the sun, so that we could scarcely sleep from the pain it occasioned us.

The 24th was as the preceding day. I found the country so universally flooded, that I gave up all hopes of reaching Quilliam Creek, and therefore determined, during the coldest part of the night, while

the snow was slightly crusted on the top, to make for the ships. In the evening we set out, and after wading rather than walking for eight hours, arrived at four in the morning of the 25th at the sea side, about eight miles from the ships. Never did I get into my blanket bag with more satisfaction than after this day's journey. Dunn shot a brown and ash-coloured crane (ardea Canadensis), which pitched near us: it appeared quite exhausted for want of food.

At four A. M. on the 26th, we waded for eight hours to the ship, having continually to extricate the sledge, when amongst the hummocky ice; at about a mile astern of the Hecla, it was so completely buried, that all our efforts were in vain, and we were obliged to make a signal for assistance, ourselves and dogs being quite exhausted. The ship's company soon came to our relief, and we arrived safe on board.

During my absence of nineteen days, several natives had taken their final departure from Igloolik, in order to ramble during the summer to other settlements, as was their yearly custom. Amongst others, our friend Ooyarraokhioo and his wife Tabbi came to take their leave, to the regret of every one, as well as themselves. I was sorry to hear of their departure, as I lost in them the most intelligent and companionable of the tribe, and had now no one to apply to for information, or rather, I knew no one capable of affording it.

Several strangers had arrived from a place called A-kōōd-năk, which they all agreed in saying was five days to the N. W. These people brought most interesting information, which was, that in the preceding year, two very large ships resembling ours, had been wrecked at the above place; one still lay on her broadside, the other was aground, but upright, and both, as far as I could learn, were dismasted. The Kabloonas, soon after being cast away, took to their boats and put to sea. With the crew of one ship were two women, as we supposed, for they were described as having no breeches, but long clothes hiding their legs. The story of the strangers was well told; but the strongest confirmation of their assertions was, that they had sledges made of the painted rail-work of a ship; and a cross piece of one was composed of a head stave of a cask, on which "Bread" was painted. They had also spears, eye-shades, whip handles, &c. of painted wood; some of the women had anchor buttons, and one was procured which had a crest on it. As these accounts were obtained during my absence, I am unable to state any thing farther than what I heard on my arrival, for the strangers had been so anxiously questioned by every one, that I found them quite puzzled, and incapable of giving any additional information. Mr. Hoppner having volunteered his services to endeavour to reach Akoodnak, Captain Parry purposed sending him there, if any favourable opportunity should offer.

Captain Parry still remaining absent at a fishing-place on my first arrival at the ships, I went with Mr. Bird to pass a few days shooting on the high land of Cape Matthew Smith, which promised by its appearance to abound in deer. My sledge left us tented there, and we remained five days, but without seeing any other creatures than a few ducks. We were wetted to the skin every day on this summer shooting excursion, but the heavy rains completely cleared the land, and the ice also, of what remained of winter's snow; and when the sledge came to bring us back, we travelled for many miles through beautifully transparent water, which covered the sea ice to the depth of from six inches to a foot or two. The only way by which this body of fresh water discharged itself was through the numerous seal holes, each of which had such an eddy round it that it was difficult to stand near.

A party of people who came to take leave, all assured us that they were going immediately to the wrecked ships; Captain Parry therefore thought this a favourable opportunity for the departure of Mr. Hoppner, who was accordingly despatched with three men and a fortnight's provisions, to accompany them. I sent my four largest dogs, with panniers, to assist in carrying the weight, and at midnight Mr. Hoppner started for Kayaktarioo, whence the natives were to proceed in the morning.

On Sunday the 13th, a party of two officers and four men were sent, provisioned for a fortnight, to the fishing-place, about forty miles to the westward,

in Quilliam Creek. Having nothing particular to detain me on board, and wishing to enjoy what I could of the half expired summer, I determined on slowly following with my smaller team, and tenting for a few days in the mountains beyond the creek, to search for deer, and to make what observations I could on the state of the country. One man and myself occupied forty-eight hours on our journey out, but the Fury's sledge made it in one long day. I mention this trivial circumstance, to show the narrow escape which one or both parties must have had; for between the passing of the first and the arrival of our sledge, the narrow part of the creek above the Coxe isles, which was of perfectly smooth ice, had by some wonderful convulsion been blown up in a most extraordinary manner, and the ice thrown in every direction. Our attention was first arrested by seeing a high ragged-looking wall before us, and on arriving at it, we found large masses of ice eight or nine feet in thickness, and many yards in diameter, lying on the solid and level floe; we were for some time at a loss to find the place whence they had been ejected, and at length discovered a hole or pool which appeared so small as to be hardly capable of containing the immense fragments near it; yet from this alone the ice must have been thrown. The water, which I found to be fresh, was running rapidly to seaward beneath this opening, and I imagine that the vast accumulation from the streams at the head of Quilliam Creek, though about ten miles distant, must have here

burst themselves a passage, and caused the forcible ejection of the ice. Several of the blocks, and one in particular, of above eight feet thick, and about forty yards in circumference, were lying above 500 yards from the pool, and no traces could be found of the manner in which they had been transported to that situation, as not a single small fragment was lying about, to warrant the supposition that they had fallen with a shock; neither were any traces seen on the smooth uncracked floe, to raise an idea that the blocks had slid over it. The general appearance of the solid ice was like the whole of that which filled the inlet, and it did not seem as if even a momentary rush of water had passed above it.

Having remained a day at the fishing-place, and supplied the party with a small skin boat which I carried out as an experiment, I removed, in the evening, to the foot of the mountains at the head of the creek, in order to enjoy an uninterrupted sporting ground, and also to examine a large and rapid river which emptied itself under the ice on the south side of a large basin or bay which was formed here.

I remained amongst the mountains eight days, and my man and I were out hunting from eight to ten hours daily, yet we procured but a few ducks, and eggs sufficient for our evening's meal. It was not however to be wondered at, that our sport was bad, since five days out of the six it rained unceasingly, and in a truly arctic style. While here, I examined the river, over the mouth of which it appeared that I must have passed in my June ex-

pedition. It now ran with great rapidity, and made such havock amongst the sea ice, that in a few days there was not a piece left within two or three miles of its mouth, which was about 300 yards in breadth, and of very considerable depth. Proceeding upwards for a mile, the width is about 150 yards, and here are three rapids, almost amounting to falls, at about 500 yards apart, their united descent being, as near as I could judge, thirty feet. The stream above these varies occasionally in width, from a hundred yards to nearly half a mile; and at three miles from the mouth, a large estuary receives a second river of an almost equal size, which comes from the N. W., while the larger stream then takes a turn to the S.E. At the foot of the mountains the plains are well furnished with grass, on which we occasionally saw a few distant deer. A brown crane, of the same kind as that shot by Dunn, appeared a constant inhabitant of the river's banks, but we could never approach it.

We found in almost every direction where we wandered, remains of Eskimaux summer circles, storehouses, and fire-places, from which it would appear, that a hunting season is occasionally passed here, and I have no doubt that at a more advanced period, deer are exceedingly plentiful.

On the 14th, I walked to return the visit of our fishing gentlemen, who had called and left a mournful slab of limestone in my tent, on which, beneath their names, was inscribed, "Bad sport—no fish—no deer:" but on my arrival I found them in high spirits, the preceding day's labour having procured them

about 100 salmon. In this walk I found the river had made such progress in thawing the ice, that it was necessary I should remove as speedily as possible to the fishing-place, lest my retreat should be cut off entirely. On the following morning, therefore, Mr. Crozier, with his whole party, came to assist in removing our baggage, and we reached his tent in safety, though we passed for two or three miles over ice which actually trembled beneath our tread. Our change of abode was well-timed, for in a few hours the place over which we walked, and even a mile below the present station, was entirely thawed, and a deep sea of fresh water occupied the place of the ice. Fine weather now set in, and proved highly favourable to our fishermen, who in three days caught above three hundred fish, which consoled us all for our former bad success and repeated wet jackets. The salmon, which I believe are the Salmo Alpinus of Linnæus, were well formed firm fish, and full of spawn; their average size about that of a horse mackerel, though many were much bigger. The largest measured 28 inches, and when cleaned, weighed 8½ lbs. The fishing-place is at the foot of an inconsiderable little ravine, across which it was easy to wade when at its fullest. Where it mixes with the sea, the Eskimaux have erected a low wall of stones, about a foot high, behind which they stand to spear the fish, but they are obliged to exercise all their patience in this occupation, as I never once saw a salmon come within many yards of the dike. Our people made use of a trawl in taking the fish, and the little boat was em-

ployed in laying it out, and then alarming and driving the salmon into it.

We now became very anxious for the return of the sledges, which had been sent back after bringing us out; as the river was extended to a couple of miles beyond us on the way to the ships. In the meantime I walked out during a whole day, in search of snow geese, which had been seen inland. After about five miles ramble, I succeeded in seeing seventeen of these birds walking in a line, but I could not get near them, owing to a large lake between us. The banks of this water were quite sprinkled with the feathers of the brent geese, which had began to moult, and I observed, with astonishment, long ridges of mouse dung several inches deep, extending for above two miles. By what means this could have arrived here, I was at a loss to conceive, as I did not see any mouse holes, or other traces of these animals; besides which they live in stony dry places, and this was a swamp. It is possible, however, that this accumulation of the excrements of mice may be from the mus Hudsonius; occasionally migrating in the same wonderful manner as the lemmer of Lapland. I learnt from Mr. Crozier, who had found a snow goose nest, that these birds lay five eggs. The brent goose lays four, and the latter bird lines its nest with down, in the same manner as the eyder and king duck, but the down is of a far lighter colour, being of a slaty hue.

At night on the 17th, the Fury's sledge arrived within a mile of us, with a team of thirteen dogs be-

longing to both ships, and such as were the least foot-sore. The following morning was occupied in carrying our things to the sledge, and in the afternoon we started. One dog had escaped to the ships, and another was left loose on account of its bad feet, so that we had but eleven crippled animals to drag a load, which on being weighed at the ships, was found to be 2050 lbs. The poor beasts, by the time they arrived, had completed three days without food. We travelled eight hours the first day, and slept on one of the Coxe Groupe.

The following morning we again set out, and in twelve hours more the sledge arrived. This trip had occupied fourteen days, and I now determined on remaining a little at the ship, as I had slept on board four nights only in six weeks. My excursions had been chiefly made for the purpose of enjoying the summer, but in the whole of the above time I had seen but eight days of sunshine: the rest of the season had been pleasantly varied by alternate showers of snow or rain, and occasional gales of two or three days' continuance. I had hoped to be refreshed by an occasional leaf of sorrel, but none was to be found; and the only real luxury I had enjoyed was a mess of fresh fish, and a glass, or more properly, a tin-pot, full of egg-flip, which was a greater treat than even the salmon.

I found that Mr. Hoppner had returned a day or two before me, having quitted the party he hoped to have accompanied to the northward. As might have

been expected of these uncertain savages, they only proceeded to Cockburn Island, and there, having procured plenty of seals and other food, seemed in no hurry to depart. Mr. Hoppner, finding that no decision could be obtained as to their movements, left them after having waited a few days: they were very kind to him, and as hospitable as I had found them in a former instance, when the ships were not near. On that occasion they constantly fed my dogs, and seldom, if ever, begged any thing.

Mr. Hoppner particularly dwelt on the general happiness and gaiety which prevailed at this season. Seals' flesh, ducks, and eggs, were abundant; and the days and sunny nights were occupied in feasting, singing, romping, and dancing. I was surprised to hear that the women, particularly the young ones, amused themselves by going out and watching seal holes, and that they frequently killed these animals. Mrs. Kettle, as it appeared, was quite a veteran in this way; arraying herself in man's boots, she constantly went out with the men on their hunting parties, with her line and khiatko over her shoulder, and a strong spear in her hand. Such a heroine deserved, and did meet with great success; she killed several seals, chiefly for their skin, food being now so abundant that the hunters frequently left the carcasses, unless near the shore.

The walruses having now began to appear in the open water, near Igloolik, it was requisite to procure some as provision for our dogs; two boats, with

crews and officers, were therefore carried on sledges over the ice, to a point about five miles from the ships, whence they could be launched at pleasure. Tents also, provisions, &c. were taken for a fortnight.

On the 21st Mr. Hoppner, with George Dunn, left us with my small sledge, and a team of the best dogs of each ship, for the purpose of connecting the northern shore, and ascertaining what openings might exist in the route to be pursued by the Fury; a measure by which much labour might be saved. The weather was extremely unfavourable for some days, and a heavy fog with drizzling rain quite hid the country.

A couple of walruses, and an ooghiook also, were killed in the course of the week. Mr. Richards, who was charged with our fishing party, found the bodies of a man and woman, who, as I before mentioned, had been partly devoured by dogs in the winter, again exposed by some animals having dug them up. He buried them, and some young children likewise, on which the "larus parasiticus," or boatswain gulls, were feeding as they lay in the swampy ground.

On the 30th we bent sails and cables, and were in all respects prepared for sea. Mr. Hoppner returned in the evening, and notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather, had performed what was requisite, and connected the land as laid down in the general chart.

One opening which we had seen, and had been unable to examine at the close of the last year, was

found by him to be a most magnificent river, from three miles to one and a half in breadth. Up this, on the unbroken but much-decayed ice, he proceeded for several miles, and afterwards, on coming to the open water, walked still farther along its banks. The place at which he turned back was above fifteen miles from the entrance, and he could see the river still continuing its breadth for about fifteen miles higher up. He here found the Eskimaux slowly making their way towards Tōo-nŏo-nĕ-rōo-shuk: they were in tents at the edge of the fresh water ice awaiting its breaking up, when the men were to proceed up the river in their canoes, while the women and dogs carried burthens by land: they had abundance of very fine salmon, which were taken in a little trickling stream, like that in Quilliam Creek. All the natives spoke of a large water-fall, about a day's walk beyond where Mr. Hoppner reached. The banks of the river were more rich in herbage than any place Mr. Hoppner had seen in these regions, yet only two deer were there. The Eskimaux accounted for this by saying that a couple of she wolves, with their young, were prowling about near the river side, and had scared the deer away.

As the astronomer's tent was to be struck on the 1st of August, we on this evening all received a most polite invitation from Mr. Crauford, the worthy old Greenland mate of the Fury, to tea and cards, but, in fact, to a merry smoking party, in which we might all meet once more while the ice

was firm enough to admit of our walking on shore. The officers of both ships found abundant room in the tent, and we passed a most agreeable evening, in which laughter and good-fellowship were sufficient excuses for the antiquity of our songs and jokes, which in two long winters were pretty well worn out by repetition.

On the 1st of August, the Rev. G. Fisher, in order to avoid confusion in shifting his instruments at a future day, now removed to the Hecla for his passage to England, and at my request became my messmate.

The harbour ice had now thawed into deep pools, through which we were often obliged to wade in passing between the ships. The general thaw, however, had ceased; for during the night-time, as well as a week before, a strong coat of ice had formed over these pools, and not unfrequently had remained unthawed all day.

On this afternoon I went to examine the state of the ice near the eastern point of Igloolik; and in order more fully to ascertain its condition, rode out on my sledge, which was carrying tools, &c. to a spot where it was determined to commence sawing, and which was five long miles from our ships. At a particular point, a mile from the Fury, a crack had been observed for some time, extending quite across the inlet; but its breadth was as yet inconsiderable, being from one to ten feet only, according to the state of the tide: between this and the sea, there were still

about four miles of unbroken field ice. Endeavouring to pass near the shore, at the end of the crack, we got on some detached pieces of ice, and from one of them the loaded sledge was canted off into ten feet water. As I had with me two men and twelve dogs, we, after some trouble, succeeded in weighing the vehicle, and proceeding on our journey. It was a pleasing consideration to find it at last possible to tumble through the ice, as when once a small break is perceived it soon extends itself.

I found Mr. Sherer, who commanded our hunting boats, just returning with one, and towing the other, which had been swamped in consequence of having been badly stove by a wounded walrus. A herd had been attacked, and of these he killed five; three of them were lost, having sunk when they died, in consequence of the harpoons breaking; the other two were brought on shore. Mr. Sherer described the fury of the wounded animals as being quite outrageous, but those which were unhurt quickly forsook their suffering companions. The beast which sank the first boat struck his tusks repeatedly through her bottom, and she filled immediately. Had she been alone, not a soul of her crew could have been saved, for there was no ice within three miles, and to swim would have been impossible in such cold water. Mr. Sherer's boat was also badly stove, and was scarcely kept free by constant baling.

On the 3d, to our great joy, we observed that the crack, of which I have spoken, had opened so much as to be seen from the ships; while the outer floe had

moved a little to seaward; this rendered sawing at the sea edge unnecessary, and it was therefore settled that our operations should commence from the crack to the ships.

On the 4th, the crews of both ships commenced sawing, and were thus employed until the 7th, when we perceived that the ice in shore of the Fury had separated from the land. The people were in consequence instantly recalled, and every preparation was made for leaving our winter quarters. Mr. Sherer came on board with his party, having left his boats, gear, tents, &c. and eight walruses at Igloolik, to be brought off by the earliest opportunity.

The weather had now been fine for five successive days, which was the longest period of good warm and clear weather we had ever seen since leaving England, yet still the young ice always formed at night.

On the morning of the 8th I received a letter on service from Captain Parry, enclosing two others from the medical officers of his ship, desiring me to give my opinion as to the future operations of the Fury, and asking if I still thought it would be for the benefit of the service that she should remain out. The surgeon's opinion respecting the general state of the Fury's crew so exactly coincided with what I had also observed in the Hecla, that I had no hesitation in answering Captain Parry; and I here insert my letter, as it may better explain my ideas on this important subject.

"The health of your crew being of the utmost

importance in every point of view, I shall, in the first place, state, that independently of the weighty opinions of your medical officers, I have for some time been apprehensive, that the Fury's passing another winter in this country would be extremely hazardous. I am induced thus to express myself from the great change I have observed in the constitution of the officers and men of his majesty's ship Hecla, and by the appearance of some very severe cases of scurvy since the summer has commenced. I am also aware that the same scorbutic symptoms have been noticed, and do still exist in the Fury.

"Our long continuance on one particular diet, our almost total deprivation of fresh animal or vegetable food for above two years, and the necessary and close confinement we have been subjected to during several months of each severe winter, have undoubtedly occasioned the general change of constitution which has for some time been so evident. I therefore conceive that a continued exposure to the same deprivations and confinements, the solitude of a single ship, and the painful monotony of another winter to men whose health is already precarious, would, in all probability, be attended with very serious consequences.

"When, at the commencement of the last winter, I gave it as my opinion that the service would be benefited by your remaining out in the Fury as you proposed, and still attempting a farther passage to the westward, I did not anticipate so long a confinement in the ice as we have unfortunately experienced,

and I formed my opinion on the supposition, and in full expectation, that we should be at liberty about the 1st of July of this year, and that the general good health which then prevailed would still continue. From our being detained until the present time, I now consider that the season in which it is possible to navigate has so far passed, that nothing material can be effected by either one or both ships. We know, from the experience of last year, that it is not before the end of August or the commencement of September that the ice breaks up in the large strait to the northward of Igloolik, and that until that period you would not be enabled to re-examine the Strait of the Fury and Hecla. Even were you to do so, and were you, as there is every reason to expect, to find it still closed, you would have barely sufficient time to return to Igloolik, in order to pass your third winter. Again —should the sea prove open to the north-eastward, and should you deem it expedient to attempt, by rounding the extensive land in that direction, to find some other passage to the westward, you would in that case depart from the Admiralty instructions by leaving the coast of America; and I also conceive, that the extreme lateness of the season would not admit of your making discoveries of any importance, or, at all events, of such importance as to warrant your passing a third winter at the risk of endangering the safety of your officers and crew.

"Having stated my reasons for changing my former opinion, I now beg to advise that the Fury and Hecla return to England together, as soon as such arrangements respecting removal of stores and provisions as you may judge proper to make shall be completed."

Almost immediately after I had received Captain Parry's letter, and while in the act of writing my answer, the harbour floe separated in several places under the influence of a fresh north-west breeze. Both ships made all sail at eleven A. M. and the Fury being in an opening, got to sea by one P. M. In the Hecla we were not so fortunate; being unable to make any impression on our winter floe, we were in consequence carried out by it at a very slow rate. We lay with all sail set in a little open pool which had thawed round us, and were perhaps the first ship that ever was so carried out of harbour. The novelty of the conveyance, however, excited no very pleasant feelings; for we remained all night in great suspense as to where we might next be carried, a shoal point lying across the entrance of the inlet. At eight A. M. on the 9th, having made a little offing, the short sea broke our fetters, and with all sail before the wind we ran clear of the ice.

We had now passed three hundred and nineteen days in our winter quarters, of which three hundred and ten were in the floe from which we had just cleared

ourselves. I shall not attempt a description of our sensations on this day; there are some people who can easily imagine them, and those who cannot, will never have waded thus far through my journal. We had now been part of every month in the year in confinement, having entered on the 24th of September, and being freed on the 9th of August.

CHAPTER XII.

Expedition returning.—A land-mark erected.—Account of Igloolik —Drift of the ship—Danger of the ships while driving—Lyon Inlet—Death of Mr. George Fife—His case—The ships drive out of Lyon Inlet—Open water seen, and an offing made—Passage down Hudson's Strait and across the Atlantic—Arrival and hospitable reception at Lerwick.

On joining the Fury, I went on board to Captain Parry, and from him received a letter to read to my officers and ship's company, informing them of the change which was about to take place. We now beat up the Inlet to our old wintering quarter, which, as if by magic, had been entirely cleared of ice in one night; and it was also open as far as we could see up Quilliam Creek from the highest ground.

Preparations were now made for our receiving several of the stores and provisions which we had supplied to the Fury in the spring. Captain Parry purposed remaining here a week, in order to paint and equip his ship for her passage home.

The whole day of the 10th was occupied in transporting stores, and before night every thing was finished and stowed.

Soon after midnight of the 10th, we observed the strait to be rapidly filling with ice; and at one A. M. a very heavy floe came down at the rate of two

knots, and settled across our bows: before we could weigh the anchor, the whole floe pressed on the cable, and drove us with it. After two or three hours' labour, we purchased the anchor. Both ships continued under sail; and early in the morning I visited Captain Parry, who, in consequence of the danger attendant on anchoring in the only place which had appeared likely to shelter us, now resolved to give up all idea of painting, and to proceed home immediately.

In the forenoon a party of three boats were sent to the main land with the Fury's hand-mast, which, with a large ball at its head, and good strong rigging, was set up on a point, in obedience to the Admiralty instructions, as a mark for Captain Franklin, should he pass this way. Letters were buried at the foot of the mast. I went with other boats despatched to Igloolik, to bring off a party who had been sent on the preceding day to catch some salmon, and also for the purpose of securing four of the numerous walruses which had been killed, as food for our dogs. Each ship landed their sledges, broken spars, and in fact whatever could be spared that might be useful to the natives who might come next year; and in order that the first arrivals should not secure all these valuables, they were scattered about the island. The flood tide again brought with it floes of several miles in extent, which filled the inlet; so that what with grounding, being beset, and various other impediments, we had been fourteen hours away before we reached the ships

at near midnight: even when we did get clear with five of our boats, we were obliged to leave behind us a whale-boat belonging to the Fury, as she was hauled up on a beach a mile or two beyond where we could reach with the other boats and crews to launch her. We were fortunate enough, after passing a very unpleasant night, to get to sea in the forenoon of the 12th, in a very dense fog, a south-east wind blowing: the sea was full of loose and heavy ice, amongst which we beat all day. In the evening, after some very heavy rain, we saw ourselves near Sunday Island.

IGLOOLIK.

We now considered ourselves as having taken a final leave of Igloolik, near which we had made so tedious and dreary a stay. It is an island of about ten miles in length by six in breadth, and is of a very singular form, being almost equally divided by a deep bay, at whose mouth we wintered, which goes nearly through it, the two halves of the land being merely joined by a small ledge a few yards in width. The bay is too shoal for our ships. The island is low and tolerably even, the highest land being at its western extremity, and "table-topped." Its elevation above the sea is 174 feet; and it is composed of loose shingle limestone, with much magnesia in its composition. With the exception of the above rising ground, the whole island may be considered as one immense swamp, full of lakes, and covered with

stunted herbage. A few ridges of gravel occur occasionally. The beaches are all of the same limestone as the hills; and we obtained, on several ridges near the sea, some curious fish bones and shells in a fossil state, and numerous *cornu ammonii*. There is no regular rocky formation to be seen, though the neighbouring lands are of granite; but the whole island appears to have been formed by the action of the ice which presses on it, and occasionally turns up the beach for a great distance; for notwithstanding limestone predominated, granite, gneiss, iron, and other minerals were abundantly scattered amongst it in small detached masses. The whole coast is very shoal, but the soundings are regular. Owing to the shallowness of the water, the whole of this neighbourhood is the favourite resort of immense numbers of walruses, which animals delight in such feeding places.

Igloolik, though in appearance an inconsiderable spot, is a very important settlement to the Eskimaux, who have no less than four fixed places of residence upon it, to which, as the season alters, they move in rotation; independent of these, the beaches in every direction bear marks of tents having been pitched on them. The principal dwellings are what we call the bone huts, of which I have so often spoken. The natives term them, as well as the whole island, Igloolik; and Igloo being *a house*, the huts may have been the means of naming the country. From Igloolik, as the summer advanced, and

the inlet became clear, as we had seen about August, all removed to a point near the Fury, and the tents were pitched within circular walls of rough stones, apparently built with some labour, and having perhaps stood for ages. This spot, which we called Pāmĕes Point, from its having been the residence of one of our acquaintance, a great man, who was named after Mr. Palmer, was by the natives called Oong-ă-lōo-yăy. In addition to the circles within which the people lived, was one entirely set apart for assemblies, when a whale was killed, or any great and joyous occasion, in which the happy savages met to sing and dance. This I considered as a piece of Eskimaux antiquity; and being the only thing of the kind I ever saw in the country, I shall mention its size: the surrounding wall was of large heavy pieces of limestone, and about three feet in height; the enclosed space about fifteen feet in diameter; and at the foot of the wall, large square blocks of lime, which three or four men would hardly lift, were very regularly placed in an exact circle as a bench; the upper surface of these stones was worn quite smooth, and in some places bore a polish, from constant use; in the centre of the place stood one large stone, also worn, which appeared as if intended as a seat for the dancer who is within the circle, to rest upon.

Round a point west of the ships, and called Arnă-kōă-khĭak, were several small tenting-places; and at the westernmost end of the island were four huts,

built of flat pieces of limestone, but I believe not intended for a summer residence: one of these was really very neatly constructed. The fourth place of established residence was a small isthmus on the northern side of the island, to which the natives moved before the snow had yet left the ground; this, about four miles across the land from Pamee's Point, was named Kāyăk-tārĭoo.

In one, and perhaps more of the large lakes, small trout were found; ducks, geese, and other birds flocked to this shore in the breeding season, but were too much disturbed by us to make any long stay. A long low island near Igloolik was famous on account of the immense flocks of brent-geese which frequented it; and the Eskimaux caught great numbers in the moulting season. The place, from Nērlĕk, a *brent-goose*, was called Nēr-lĕ-nāk-tŏo.

Igloolik, or more properly the winter station of the Hecla, is in 69° 20′ 42″ north latitude, and in 81° 40′ 12″ west longitude. Mr. Fisher's observatory on shore was in latitude 69° 21′, and longitude 81° 36′ 34″, west of Greenwich.

The early part of the 13th was very hazy; but the wind gradually increasing, at length came round to the north-west. We now ran through the ice to the southward, and at intervals saw the low land, in continuation of Alugnuk, west of us; by midnight we had run fifty miles from Igloolik, and found ourselves

off Ooglitt, a small low island, having two winter huts on it: the wind now became light and variable.

At three, A. M. of the 14th, three of our old acquaintance came off in their canoes from the main land, which at this part was named Ar-wĭk-khōō-ă-wik. We received these first visitors so well, and so loaded them with presents, that we were speedily visited by six more canoes, which were all treated in the same manner; old Nannow was amongst the others, and was the only one who did not beg: Tak-kalikkita also came off; and while I was handing him a present from our small boat, in which I was sitting alone alongside, his canoe upset, by our having too much way, and its getting broadside on. I had great difficulty in extricating him, and his frail bark filled instantly; we, however, put all in order for him again, and repaired his losses with interest.

We remained three weary days in the offing off Ooglitt, with very variable and unfavourable weather; fogs, rain, calms, and strong southerly winds, relieving each other. The whole sea to the southward of us was entirely filled with ice, through which we saw no opening. A vast quantity of walruses were heard grunting near us all the morning of the 16th, and one of them drove undismayed alongside on a piece of ice; he was killed by a single ball, but sank before a boat could be lowered. In the forenoon I took one boat, and some officers another, and we each succeeded in killing a walrus. The herd from which we obtained

these were nearly all females with their cubs; and while chasing those which had been wounded with ball, we observed the mothers holding their young between their fore flippers, and pushing them forward whenever they were in danger of being overtaken. We merely cut off the heads, and took some flesh and the liver from our prizes, which were rather small in size.

On the afternoon of the 18th, a short continuance of light northerly wind enabled us to make a few miles of southing, when we were again brought up by the ice, off the edge of which we lay for three days more. On the 22d, by taking advantage of a slack, we ran a few miles to the southward, and were at last beset. We passed Amit-yoke. Remaining beset, we drove with the ice to the southward, and at noon on the 24th, were abreast of Cape Penrhynn. By noon on the 25th, we had driven to abreast the Barrow River—rain, calm, fog, as usual. Still beset and driving, we found ourselves, on the 26th, about ten miles to the northward of Cape Wilson. On the morning of the 27th, a strong northerly breeze sprung up, and we bored or forced our way amongst some slack ice until evening, when we made fast to a floe in shoal water, about five miles to the north of Point Elizabeth: we had made about twenty miles on this day, which was more than we had done for sixteen days; but in doing this, the ship received some severe shocks, as the ice was very heavy, and the pieces

generally lay a sufficient distance apart to allow of the ship's getting great way before she struck them. We had now for many days experienced the effects of the same strong current, or set of tide from the northward, which we had so much trouble in advancing against during the last year. Now however it was of great assistance, as we made the whole of our way under its influence, the sea being closely packed with heavy ice, which made eight or ten miles southing in the twenty-four hours.

At 9 P. M. the whole body of ice began running wildly together, and the strain against the ship was very powerful. The floe by which we hung, soon burst in pieces by the pressure of others, and we went adrift at the mercy of the pack. In an hour we fell alongside another large floe and got fast to it, but this, like the former, soon broke. As the ship was now driving very fast inshore, we unhung the rudder, expecting soon to strike, having shoaled our water rapidly from twenty-two to eleven fathoms. A heavy pressure however swept us off again, and by midnight we found ourselves driving on Point Elizabeth, which was flat, and had a long shoal off it. In a few minutes we shoaled our water from twenty-four to seven fathoms, and were still nearing the point, past which the ice was running very rapidly. As an experiment, we now made all sail, the wind being fresh from N. and the rudder being unhung, the ship could only go off free. This

succeeded, and we deepened our water gradually, although the darkness prevented our seeing if we were again running on to any other shoal point. The quick whirling motion of the heavy floe pieces helped us considerably, and the sails pushed us into any openings which were made; for after any very severe shock the heavy ice separated for a few moments before it acquired fresh motion; and thus in about two hours, and by a few feet at a time, we got about a mile from the danger. The ship seldom complained, or cracked so much on any other occasion as on this night, but she received no injury.

By eight A. M. on the 28th we were six miles to the southward of Point Elizabeth, still close beset and driving with the ice. At noon, being twenty miles to the northward of Winter Island, we saw its highest hills from the deck. A whale came up alongside, and remained for some time. During the night we drove round the point off Adderley's Bluff into the deep bight to the northward of Winter Island, ship still beset. On the morning of the 29th Turton's Shoals lay about three miles inshore of us, and in the course of the day we neared considerably two small islands, which lay off the N. E. extremity of Winter Island. In the afternoon we observed the officers of the Fury, which was a mile or two north of us, on the ice, firing at a bear, but the animal made off. In the evening he came to the Hecla, and continued reconnoitring us for about half an hour,

a little out of rifle distance. This was a small, but at the same time the heaviest animal of the kind we had ever seen, its haunches being formed like those of a very fat pig, and its belly of a great size.

During the night we were swept out of the strength of the tides, and lay not above a mile from the northernmost of the two islands. We continued all day of the 30th to drive very slowly into the opening between them; and a little before daybreak on the 31st found ourselves moving quickly through the narrowest part, which is about three quarters of a mile. When it was light we had opened our view a little, having passed about 300 yards from the outer island, and 100 yards from a low rock off it. The soundings were very regular, from thirty to eighteen fathoms; but the ice had considerable motion, and heavy pieces lay aground on each side of us. When clear of the islands, the rush of tide set us about two miles into the offing, directly for a large shoal, on which heavy ice was thrown up, and past which the other ice was running at above a knot. We were carried within half a cable's length of the outer edge of the shoal, and from thirty to thirteen fathoms water. Two hours elapsed before we drove out of the slack water caused by the shoal, and we then floated quickly along the coast of Winter Island. At noon we had the satisfaction of seeing that the Fury had passed safely through the passage between the islands, and was also clear of the shoal. By three P. M. we rounded Cape Fisher, off which

heavy ice was grounded, and were soon hurried past our old winter quarters, which were closely packed. We had a good view of the graves of our three people, and were happy to observe them untouched by the natives whom we had left here, and who might have been tempted to open them to search for wood or iron. The Fury remaining stationary with the ice off Cape Fisher for about an hour, Captain Parry sent three officers on shore to examine the graves, &c. At their return they brought with them radishes, mustard and cress, and onions, from our gardens, which had survived a winter and were still alive, seventeen months from the time they were planted. This was a very remarkable proof of their having been preserved by the covering of snow.

We had now been nineteen days coming from Igloolik, and had been carried three degrees entirely at the mercy of the ice. In no part of our voyage, even at the commencement of winter, had we been kept in such a state of constant suspense and anxiety as to the fate of the ships; for we were carried into every bight, and swept over each point without the power of helping ourselves; and had we struck, our fate would in all human probability have been decided.

During the night we saw the aurora very bright over Winter Island. It was remarkable that we should have seen it so seldom and faintly at Igloolik, and that now again, we should, on returning to Winter Island, find it as brilliant as we had been

accustomed to see it at the same place two years before. The nights were now very cold, long, and dark, and the sea froze thickly when not agitated.

On the 1st of September at daylight we made all sail, and forced the ship a little farther from the land. We lost sight of the Fury, which was carried round Cape Fisher; while in the mean time we drove along the N. W. shore of the island, very close to the grounded ice. Soon after noon the southerly wind drove us directly for the beach, and at about a cable's length from it we had fifteen fathoms water. After four P. M. we moved slowly off again, and there remained about half a mile from the rocks. At night the wind changed suddenly to the eastward, and blew very strong on shore. We sent down top-gallant yards and struck the masts, driving broadside on for the beach; when about 400 yards from it, the ice within us brought us up in sixteen fathoms. On the 2nd, we again drew off and moved slowly to the eastward. We now, with an easterly wind, bored to the southward for a short distance, and by this means, and by the set of the tide, got about four miles to the S. W. of Cape Fisher, deepening our water to fifty fathoms. In the evening we began to drive up Lyon Inlet, and a very thick fog came on with a strong N. E. wind. We were however in 103 fathoms; but by eleven we shoaled suddenly to twenty-four, without knowing where we had driven. The weather was very thick and raw, and a great quantity of ice formed on the rigging.

By one A. M. on the 3rd we again deepened our soundings to forty-nine fathoms, still driving up the inlet. At daylight the fog cleared away a little, and we saw the Fury near us; we also obtained an indistinct view of the land, and perceived that we were in mid channel. During the whole day and night we still drove up the inlet, a fresh N. E. breeze blowing, and no change in the ice. Soundings above 130 fathoms, rather more than a mile from the southern shore. At daylight on the 4th a very light air came on from the N. W. but against this we still drove to the westward.

During the 5th we remained nearly as high up the inlet as Five Hawser Bay. Winds very light and variable. No change in the ice.

At day-break on the 6th a breeze sprung up from the N. W., and in the course of the day we forced the ship as far down as to within three or four miles of 'Winter Island.' It then fell calm. At three P. M. Mr. George Fife, Greenland master, departed this life. He had long been affected by the scurvy, and the remedies which were necessarily administered reduced him so low that he expired from mere exhaustion. We had for several days been in suspense as to what turn his complaint might take, and, though we had some hopes of him, his death was not wholly unexpected. He was himself perfectly aware of his approaching end, and after settling all his worldly affairs, resigned himself to his fate with greater composure than I had ever before witnessed.

In him perished the father of a large family, who depended entirely on his exertions for support; and all his shipmates felt the most sincere regret at his loss. He was an old and experienced seaman, a most valuable and useful officer, as well as a steady and highly respectable man.

There were circumstances attending the illness of Mr. Fife, which should act as an example and warning to all persons employed on such expeditions as ours. He was a very large man, of a full habit of body, and when in health weighed about 240 pounds; his age about forty. From his boyhood he had been constantly accustomed to hard work at sea; but having no duty during our long winters, he ceased taking any exercise, rarely went on deck, and was very averse to such antiscorbutics as were served to us all. He did not at the time feel any ill effects from his sedentary life, but every one warned him of continuing it, foreseeing what would be the consequences. Having thus passed two long winters with impunity, in this last spring his limbs became hard and swollen, and his gums greatly inflamed. These circumstances he concealed, from a feeling of shame, for the space of a fortnight, at the end of which time he became very ill, and took in a great measure to his bed. The necessary antiscorbutics were constantly administered, but his aversion to acids did away in a great measure with their effect. In two months his disorder abated a little, though he was very much weakened, and during the last week the scurvy had almost

left him, his legs and gums being nearly well, yet he continued sinking, and died at last without a struggle.

The morning of the 7th brought us no change, unless it was from a calm to a light air directly against us, by which we again drove up the inlet. In the afternoon the tide set us down again, and close round a point to the left of Hoppner's Strait, which had several shoals with heavy grounded ice off it. While amongst these, the ice became stationary, and we lay all night within a cable's length of two or three of them, alongside which we had the satisfaction of finding four and five fathoms water.

During the day we had heard perpetual barking and howling at the point, and in the evening saw a poor dog on the ice some distance from the land; after dark it found its way alongside, and was caught. It was reduced to a skeleton, having probably been adrift and starving for some time. A continued howling being heard on the shore, we suspected that some Eskimaux were near us, but none were visible. They were probably strangers, or would otherwise have seen and come to hail the ship; besides this, the new dog did not appear acquainted with any of ours, which would have been the case had she come from Igloolik.

At daylight on the 8th we still continued amongst the shoals, wind easterly. In the forenoon we drove about a cable's length off the outer shoal, in nine fathoms, and then committed the body of our de-

ceased shipmate to the deep. The afternoon tide brought us again to within the ship's length of the outer shoal in seven fathoms, and we lay in considerable anxiety, until the breeze freshening, we drove off, and all sail being set, were swept slowly up the inlet, but still very close to the shore. Just before dark we secured the ship to a good-sized floe, and passed a tolerably quiet night, during which it rained very hard, and a thick fog set in.

At daylight on the 9th, the fog clearing for a few minutes, we found ourselves about two cables' length from a very steep rocky beach, but the weather soon became as thick as ever: wind easterly and light. The floe by which we were hanging turned us inshore of it twice, but we again warped round to its outer edge. We continued the whole day about a quarter of a mile from the rocks, and at night-fall the floe drove directly on for the shore, when we succeeded in warping to another, which took us into twenty-eight fathoms. This last piece of ice being in the set of the tide, held its own, and by daylight on the 10th we found open water inshore of us; into this we made sail, and ran three or four miles up the inlet to near the Fury, which was very distant: we then, on finding the ice closing, ran as before into the pack. At night a north-east gale set in, and we found the whole body of ice setting slowly down the inlet.

By the morning of the 11th the wind came round to the northward; the ice continued setting slowly

out all day, but towards evening began to run very rapidly. As we were unable to get into the heart of the pack, we drove the whole way close to the shore, and passed the shoals off which we lay on the 7th and 8th, at about a cable's length distance, ice running two knots. During the night we drove along Winter Island, and at daybreak on the 12th were about three miles to the westward of Cape Fisher. We continued to drive rapidly to the southward all day, although the wind slackened, and came round to the westward. No water was seen in any direction. The Fury having been several miles higher up the inlet than the Hecla, was much later in getting out of the in-draught; but before night we had the pleasure of seeing her off Cape M'Laren, although about fifteen miles distant from us. We were now in the offing, at least fifteen miles from any land, and very tightly beset. It is quite out of my power to describe the extreme satisfaction we all felt on finding ourselves at length clear of the inlet, where the ship had been continually in danger, from which no human exertion could have extricated her. In fact, during the last twelve days we had suffered more anxiety and trouble than in the whole course of the voyage; and, for my own part, I would instantly have preferred being frozen up during another eleven months winter to passing again so anxious a period of time.

Ten of the twelve nights were passed on deck in expectation each tide of some decided change in our affairs, either by being left on the rocks, or grounding in

such shoal water that the whole body of ice must have slid over us. But, as that good old seaman Baffin expresses himself, "God, which is greater than either ice or tide, always delivered us."

In the course of the 13th and 14th we drove down past Vansittart Island, and saw Southampton Island. The Fury had been slowly nearing us all this time, and now by signal ordered, that the extra provisions, &c. we had began to serve out, should be stopped; a precaution rendered very necessary by our prospects of detention.

On the 15th, the Fury neared us to within about three miles. In the evening we saw a considerable quantity of open water from the masthead in the south-east. Fife Rock was also seen five or six miles to the southward. The wind had now been from the north-westward for three days; the nights were very cold, and the sludge-ice was formed so thick every night, as in many places to bear a man; so that the pack in which we lay was in a manner cemented together.

All hands were constantly employed during the 16th in endeavouring to turn the ship's head to the eastward, but without being able to move her. Mr. Geo. Crauford, Greenland mate of the Fury, having on the 7th been appointed to fill Mr. Fife's vacancy as Greenland master, now joined us by walking over the ice from the Fury, a distance of nearly two miles. I received by him letters, &c. from Captain Parry, and learnt that all were well in his ship. At 5 A. M.

on the 17th we again began working, and after three hours turned the ship's head. At 9 twenty men came over the ice to assist us, and in ten hours we warped, and sailed into the open water, which had been about two miles from us: here the Fury was waiting for us, and we made all sail with a fair wind and clear sea for the Trinity Islands. We had now been thirty-five days beset, and in that period had driven with the ice above three hundred miles without any exertion on our part, and also without a possibility of extricating ourselves. We had by this means abundant proof of the strong and continual set from the northward, and the impossibility of a ship making any way against it, unless, as in our case in 1822, she started before the land ice had separated from the shore; by this she might warp or hold as occasion required, if strong enough to resist the great pressure to which our two ships were then subjected. Until we were driven up Lyon Inlet, our daily drift was from eight to ten miles, whatever quarter the wind was blowing from. After clearing the inlet, we drove to abreast of Southampton Island at the same rate.

We ran all night east-south-east, and made seventy miles by noon of the 18th. With a light but still favourable breeze, we continued our course, and I passed the day on board the Fury with Captain Parry. As the Trinity Isles were not above twenty-five miles distant at dark, we lay to until 3 A. M. on the 19th, when we again made sail. By 8 A. M. we

were some miles beyond the islands, and abreast the centre of Nottingham Island. Favourable weather continued, and still running east-south-east, by noon of the 20th we had made a hundred and ten miles in the twenty-four hours; an amazing progress for people who had for above two years considered twenty miles in the same period as a subject of great exultation. As we now considered ourselves in the fair way, we made preparations for crossing the Atlantic, by hoisting in and breaking up our waste boats, which were old and unserviceable, getting the spike plank on board, and bending large courses, reaving sea ropes, &c.

In the evening we saw the land, distant, and east-south-east: it was, as I supposed, the bluff above the Upper Savage Island. We also discovered a large berg, which was a novelty, and the first piece of ice seen since we quitted the pack on the 17th, a longer period of open water than we had ever met with since the Nautilus left us.

As we were now above halfway down the strait, a good look out was kept for the Hudson's Bay ships, this being their general time of returning; and it may be imagined, that after twenty-nine months absence from civilized man, we were very anxious to obtain news of old England.

We continued running four and five knots with a south-easterly wind all the 21st and 22nd. On the forenoon of the 23rd we made, and in the evening passed, Resolution Island, at about mid-channel be-

tween it and Button's Islands; before dark we were in the offing and swell of the Atlantic. During the last two or three days we saw several bergs, but no other ice; and passing near one, picked up some solid blocks, which were stowed away as presents for our friends at home, to cool their wine.

The breeze moderated towards evening of the 21th. Nothing could be more delightful than the change of temperature we now began to experience; the air and water at noon were 40°, and fell but little lower during the night. Numerous flocks of mallemuks and kittiwakes hovered round us all day; and being now new to us, as none had been seen since July, 1821, enlivened the scene very much.

With variable but favourable winds, we continued to lay our course, and average above 120 miles a day; one or two sharp gales, with very heavy sea, set in from the south-eastward, but the wind soon went down again. In the blowing weather, we had an excellent opportunity of observing how the Hecla behaved; and it was agreed by all, that her qualities as a good sea boat were established; we rolled very deep, but so easy, as on no occasion to give any apprehension of her carrying away any of her spars.

On the 7th October, during a short calm, I spent a few hours with Captain Parry, and received such instructions as were requisite in case he should leave the ships as soon as we made the land. On the 8th, a heavy S. E. gale blew all day, and brought us under main-topsail and foresail; but in the even-

ing it subsided, leaving a very uneasy sea: on this day we saw a galliot, which crossed us at a few miles; and our being once more in a frequented track, was a great satisfaction to us. On the morning of the 9th, we saw an English ship a few miles to the northward of us, which appeared to have lost some of her yards during the recent gale. In the forenoon we made the land of Orkney, having only been three weeks in running from the ice off Southampton Island, and sixteen days from Resolution Island; an amazingly speedy and no less desirable passage, as two-thirds of our way was run without our having had a single gale. On this forenoon, both ships exercised their guns, in order to have every thing in readiness in case of a war; for although our force was insignificant, we were yet sufficiently strong to resist any small privateers; and with respect to foreign men of war, we felt confident that they would not molest us. As we did not intend, in any case, to act otherwise than on the defensive, we were now as well prepared as we could possibly be; but hoping, for the good and happiness of our country, that all the world were still at peace. A signal was made at noon, for the officers to prepare their documents to be delivered up, agreeably to the Admiralty orders, by noon on the morrow. The strong southerly wind continued all night, and at one, A. M. on the 10th, we passed Fair Island, between Orkney and Shetland; we then bore up for Lerwick, in Shetland, at which port we arrived and anchored at noon.

Here ceases the regular journal of our voyage; and while I feel the extreme difficulty of describing our reception in our own country, I rejoice in being able to pay a just tribute of gratitude to the inhabitants of Lerwick, in particular, for their unparalleled hospitality towards us. The entire population, dressed in their best clothes, received us on our arrival with repeated cheers; at night, the whole town, even to the most miserable cottage, was thickly illuminated, tar barrels were burnt in every street, while cheering and rejoicing continued throughout the night; every door was open to us, and all whom we met proffered us compliments and sincere offers of service. To describe the effect this produced on our feelings would be impossible: the sudden burst of news for two years and a half, the glorious accounts of the happy state of our country, the sight of civilized man, with our own emotions at having been spared to return home again,—were most painfully delightful.

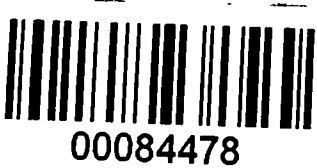
On the Sunday forenoon, the officers of both ships, and as many men as could be spared, attended the church service, when the venerable Mr. Menzies gave us a most excellent discourse. This worthy divine offered up for us two such prayers and thanksgivings as can never be forgotten; and while doing so, his own feelings were such as frequently to stop his utterance; the whole congregation was in tears, as if rendering thanks for the return of their nearest relatives, instead of perfect strangers as we were. Insensible indeed must have been the heart of any

one of us which was not overflowing with gratitude to the Almighty and protecting God, who had carried us in safety through so many dangers.

The wind ceased during the night, and on the morning of the 13th, came round from the northward; at noon we weighed, and, accompanied by all the gentlemen of the place, sailed from the port: our friends left us, when we discharged our pilots, under three hearty cheers; and with a fair wind we ran for the coast of England. On the 16th, Captain Parry landed at Whitby, and his Majesty's ships Fury and Hecla made for the Thames, which we entered on the 21st, after an absence of two years and a half.

THE END.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITEFRIARS.


00084478

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 06 February, 2016